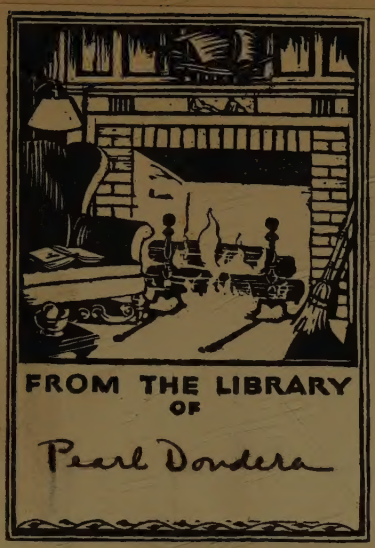
MAN'S BEST FRIEND

THE STORY OF THE DOG

A. H. TRAPMAN



FROM THE LIBRARY
OF
Pearl Dondera

MAN'S BEST FRIEND

THE STORY OF THE DOG

"PALS"

MAN'S BEST FRIEND

THE STORY OF THE DOG

BY CAPTAIN A. H. TRAPMAN

Chevalier of the Order of the Redeemer

Hon. Fellow Royal Archæological Society (of Athens)

Author of "The Greeks Triumphant," etc., etc.

With an introduction by

ALBERT PAYSON TERHUNE

and illustrations reproduced from photographs, old prints and a series of etchings by

DIANA THORNE

NEW YORK THE MACAULAY COMPANY MCMXXVIII

COPYRIGHT, 1928, BY THE MACAULAY COMPANY

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

TO THE MEMORY OF

ALL DOGS WHO HAVE LOVED MAN, AND TO ALL MEN

WHO HAVE LOVED A DOG

THIS STUDY OF

MAN'S BEST FRIEND

IS DEDICATED

"Plus je connais l'homme plus j'admire le chien"

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

THE delightful etchings by Diana Thorne (reproduced by permission of the publishers, Messrs. Samuel Schwartz & Sons, 517 Madison Avenue, New York City) I have selected as most desirable for use in connection with the portion of the text illustrated. These etchings, delicate in their treatment, amusing in their conception, affectionately humorous and strong portrayals of the types and characters, are characteristic examples of the etcher's work. That they are based on very careful studies in close observation of life adds much to their value for my purpose and that fact will appeal to all dog-lovers who, like myself, are probably weary of fantastic, grotesque or impossible canine portrayals, or rather betrayals. It is partly for this reason that I have elected to use these etchings to illustrate the chapters on the Psychology and Mentality of the Dog; and I have preferred to retain Miss Thorne's own whimsically humorous and incisive captions, believeing that the reader will find little difficulty in interpreting correctly the expressions on the faces of the subjects.

Miss Thorne's work as an etcher meets appreciation on both sides of the Atlantic. Her "Pan of Puck's Hill" (a print wherein the goat and not the dog appears) is exampled in the current annual "Fine Prints of the Year," and was selected also as one of the "Fifty Best Prints of the Year" under the ægis of the Chicago Society of Etchers.

For permission to reproduce the engravings and colored prints facing pages 43, 94, 235, 289, 293, and 317, I am indebted to the courtesy of the Ackerman Galleries, 50 East 57th Street, New York City. For the many charming photographs of collies, I have to thank Mr. Albert Payson Terhune, whose skill with the pen is only equalled by his skill in breeding the famous dogs that have inspired his many delightful books. The other photographs (except where otherwise specified) are by M. Tausky, official photographer to the American Kennel Club.

AUTHOR'S NOTE

This is not a collection of dog stories but the attempt of a dog-lover to present to all lovers of dogs a synopsis of all that has been believed, thought and written about man's best friend throughout the ages; and to deduce therefrom some knowledge of his psychology and mental processes whereby we may hope to glimpse the secret of his soul.

ALBERT H. TRAPMAN,
New York, Midsummer 1928

CONTENTS

BOOK I: ORIGIN AND HISTORY

I	THE ORIGIN OF THE DOG	19
II	ADOWN THE AGES	35
III	THE DOG IN HISTORY	40
IV	THE DOG IN LITERATURE	46
V	RACIAL CHARACTERISTICS	55
VI	GREAT MEN AND THEIR DOGS	60
VII	SOME GREAT DOGS	75

BOOK II: SUPERNATURAL ATTRIBUTES OF THE DOG

VIII	THE SPIRITUALITY OF THE DOG	97
IX	SUPERNATURAL INSTINCTS—PREMONITION	102
X	HIS SENSIBILITY TO THE SUPERNATURAL	110
XI	MORALITY AND CONSCIENCE	118
XII	THE HOMING INSTINCT	127

BOOK III: PECULIAR ATTRIBUTES OF THE DOG

XIII	THE SENSE OF SCENT	135
XIV	HEARING, SIGHT AND MEMORY	145
XV	REASONING POWER	164
XVI	SENSE OF DUTY AND HONOR	174
XVII	SENSE OF HUMOR	181
XVIII	SENSE OF JUSTICE AND PROTECTION	189
XIX	RELATIONS WITH OTHER ANIMALS	201
XX	THE LOVE THAT SURPASSETH ALL HUMAN UNDERSTANDING	210
	A TRIOLOGY OF THE DOG'S MISSION IN LIFE TO MANKIND	220

BOOK IV: TECHNOLOGY OF THE DOG

XXI	BREEDS AND BREEDING—THEIR ORIGIN	225
XXII	UTILITY DOGS IN GENERAL	250

XXIII	THE COMPLEAT WAR-DOG	254
XXIV	WAR-DOGS IN CIVILIAN LIFE	266
XXV	THE TRAINING, MANAGEMENT AND CARE OF DOGS	269
XXVI	CARE OF DOGS IN HEALTH AND SICKNESS	273
XXVII	THE DOG'S PRIMER OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE	277
XXVIII	ORIGIN AND USES OF THE VARIOUS BREEDS	287
XXIX	FUNCTION OF BENCH SHOWS	327
	APPENDIX A—ABRIDGED BIBLIOGRAPHY	331
	APPENDIX B—AMERICAN KENNEL CLUB (SPECIALTY CLUB SECRETARIES)	337
	APPENDIX C—AMERICAN KENNEL CLUB	341
	APPENDIX D—GLOSSARY	369
	INDEX	373

ILLUSTRATIONS

PART I

"PALS"	*Frontispiece*
FOUR PALS	11
A HAPPY FAMILY	11
THE PRAIRIE WOLF, OR COYOTE	24
THE ESQUIMAUX DOG	24
THE DINGO DOG	25
THE SOUTHERN DHOLE	25
XVITH CENTURY WAR DOG	42
THE DOG OF MONTARGIS	42
THE KING'S HARRIERS	43
COURSING	94
FOUR DOG HEROES	95

PARTS II & III—ETCHINGS BY DIANA THORNE

THE AGE OF INNOCENCE	98
NOBODY LOVES ME	98
TOP DOG!	99
THE END OF A PERFECT DAY	99
OUT OF ORDER	118
SOLEMN JANE	118
LIVE WIRE	119
HER HIGHNESS	119
RATS!	134
POOR FISH	134
IMPROMPTU	135
NORTH WIND	150
MY HIGHLAND LADDIE	151
SCOTCH: BLACK AND WHITE	151
PROBLEM PLAY	164
SITUATIONS WANTED!	164

ILLUSTRATIONS

JUNIOR LEAGUE COMMITTEE 165
THE HEADS OF THE ARGUMENT 165
"LAIRD" 180
TOREADORS 181
THE HERO! 181
SOCIAL CLIMBERS 188
MADE IN AMERICA 189

PART IV

THE IDEAL BORZOI 230
THE AMERICAN FOX HOUND 231
THE BASSETT 231
THE GERMAN SHEPHERD 234
THE HYENA DOG 234
THE LURCHER 235
OLD ENGLISH SHEEPDOG 250
IRISH SETTER 250
COCKER SPANIEL 251
ENGLISH SETTER 251
THE GREAT AND LITTLE DANE 266
HEREDITARY CHAMPIONSHIPS 267
COLLIE IN ACT OF BITING 278
LEARNING TO "SPEAK"! 278
GOOD TRAINING MATERIAL 279
"JOHN BULL" 288
EARLY BULLDOGS 289
THE NEWFOUNDLAND 292
SHEPHERD PUPPIES 292
HARE HUNTING 293
MANCHESTER TERRIER 316
SMOOTH-HAIRED FOX TERRIER 316
BADGER BAITING 317
SPEED: THE WHIPPET 320
THE GERMAN TERRIER 320
A SPEAKING LIKENESS 321
THE SMALLEST BREED ON EARTH 321

FOUR PALS: *Mr. Albert Payson Terhune with Bruce beside him. Wolf who gave his life to save a mongrel, on right. Lad—the beloved—and very aged, on ground.*

A HAPPY FAMILY
"Wolf", "Tipperary", Mr. and Mrs. A. P. Terhune and "Bobby".

FOREWORD

BY ALBERT PAYSON TERHUNE

A full ninety-nine percent of humankind is divided sharply into two groups:—those who know nothing about dogs and like them, and those who know nothing about dogs and dislike them. The former group is in excess of the latter by probably ten to one.

Remains a bare one per cent, at most:—the people who have some genuine understanding of dogs. Of these, the percentage who can impart that understanding to others in non-technical and entertaining fashion, yet with wise accuracy, is so small as to be all-but negligible.

Thus, there are but three men living, so far as I have been able to discover, who can write a really good dog story;—and one of that trio has left the rich and under-tilled field of dog-fiction.

I know of only two authors competent to write with authority and yet with charm a non-fiction book on dogs. Captain A. H. Trapman is one of the two.

That is why, I am glad to contribute this clumsy Foreword of appreciation to his volume, "Man's Best Friend."

Infinitely more persons are interested in dogs than are interested in any or all other domestic animals. Probably the cat comes next in popularity with all sorts and conditions of folk; and the horse an ever-increasingly bad third. But both cat and horse number their human admirers by tens where the dog numbers his by thousands.

There is a queer link between dog and man that exists between man and no other creature. Man is loved only by dog and by man.

The dog voluntarily has ranged himself at man's side;—the dog, alone, of all created things. Why?

Captain Trapman hazards an answer to the puzzle. His answer is plausible; perhaps correct. All we actually know is that the dog was man's cave-mate, in the days when the Neanderthal anthropoid shambled through the wilderness. How and when the adoption began, no one can do more than guess.

Captain Trapman's guess is as good as another's; better than most, I think; even though his theory of the troglodyte taming wolves for hunting and then crossing them with prehistoric dogs, to make guards of them, strikes me as more ingenious than convincing. The dog may or may not have stood forth as a distinct species, at one time; and then have been blended with the wolf to evolve our present-day dogs. But it is hard to grasp the idea that the Chihuahua and the Peke can have had a common lupine forebear with the collie and the German Shepherd dog.

If scientists have not been able to discover the alleged common ancestor of man and ape or to prove past doubt whether we are Adamitic or simian of origin, then the layman surely may be forgiven if the origin of the dog remains hidden, after such slight research as has been made into it.

I have always believed the dog and the wolf sprang from the same unknown ancestor; and that in certain canine breeds, the wolf-strain was perpetuated by re-blends. Also it has been a perhaps worthless theory of mine that man first used the dog as food; and, having no cold storage, kept puppies alive until they were needed for the table; and that he or his children chanced to discover in this way the companionable possibilities of his potential dinner-dish; and the beast's aptitude for tracking game and for giving the alarm at the approach of prowling marauders.

Man needed most tremendously some animal to help him track or kill game; in that era of flint spear and other ineffective hunting weapon. He needed still more urgently to have his sleep guarded and warning given of the approach of any of his myriad nocturnal foes. The dog answered the dual purpose; besides flattering human vanity by adoration, as opposed to the hate and dread which other primal brutes felt toward humans.

Thus, as the ages rolled on, the dog grew to be more and more man's helper and comrade; and less and less a mere item of diet. Though, today, thousands of dogs are eaten with relish in one part of the world and another; showing that the initial canine use has not been wholly abandoned through aeons of companionship.

Only a small part of Captain Trapman's book is given over to this fascinating, if futile, form of speculation. When he gets upon the solid ground of known fact, in dealing with the dog, the author writes with splendid authority and charm. This is the part of his work which will prove of inestimable value to all dog-fanciers; and is a mighty onward step in canine literature and study.

He knows his theme as it is not given to many of us to know it; and he has a rare gift in the matter and manner of setting his facts and deductions before the reader. I do not know his superior along this line. He knows dogs, inside and out. He has dug deep into their history and he shows a sharp aptitude for gleaning the few truths from the avalanche of chaff.

He writes with an affectionate understanding which never crosses the razor-thin line between sane sentiment and sloppiness. His feet are always on the ground. (Incidentally, they never are in the slush.) For this portion of his work—and it is much the larger portion—I have only admiring praise. The man knows dogs and he knows how to write about them.

I cannot follow him in his charming but fanciful flight into the supernatural; in the second section of his volume, I cannot indorse his deductions nor share his beliefs. At that, he is as likely to be right as am I. I have seen too many inexplicable happenings, concerning dogs, to laugh with any sincere derision at the most improbable statement or theory which has the dog as its basis.

At the same time,—even as I cannot explain spiritual rappings and slate messages, and yet do not believe they are of unearthly origin, so I do not agree with Captain Trapman's conclusions as to the supernatural aspects of his subject, even while I do not question the facts he works from. Again, his credence is quite as likely to be correct, I suppose, as is my somewhat puzzled scepticism.

There can be no doubt that dogs—some of them—possess instincts and insights and gifts which are denied to humans. But I refuse to attribute these to the supernatural. To a dog—if he can reason so far—the unlocking and opening of a house door and the reading of a letter must seem miracles from another world. I believe the supposedly spiritualistic phenomena cited by Captain Trapman in relation to dogs would be as easily explainable on normal grounds, had we but the clue, as are the letter-reading and door-opening.

For that matter, to me, the most mysterious and amazing thing about a dog is his uncanny power of scent. Yet that is a trait which, doubtless, the caveman shared with him. For untold centuries man has been destroying industriously his own once-marvelous scenting powers; until now they are all-but gone. The dog has been allowed to keep and to cultivate that same gift, throughout the ages. It may be much the same with other qualities he now has and which we have not; and which pass current as supernatural.

I offer this criticism of the author's beliefs, as a mere personal dissenting; not as any reflection on Captain Trapman's views nor

on his book in general. He has written one of the most entertaining and instructive and altogether worthwhile contributions to dog literature, that I have had the good fortune to read. I am glad to have my inconsequential name tacked to such a work; even in a small way.

BOOK I

ORIGIN AND HISTORY

CHAPTER I

THE ORIGIN OF THE DOG

Up to the beginning of the Nineteenth Century scientists appear to have been content to look upon the dog and the wolf as having a common ancestor, but during the last 125 years several naturalists have clearly demonstrated the fallacy of this supposition, although it is admitted that up to a certain point—that is to say, in all their most apparent attributes—they are identical.

Close scrutiny and comparison however of the skulls of dogs and wolves has made clear two fundamental differences in structure, differences such as do not become modified by nature even in the passage of millions of years. The skulls examined included specimens from the bronze and stone ages and no alteration in formation could be discerned between the skulls of those remote periods and those of to-day.

The principal difference between the skull of the dog and that of the wolf is that the nasal formation which separates the eye sockets is very much more prominent (*i.e.*, convex) in the case of the wolf than it is in the dog, whose bridge is almost concave at this point.

Again the structure of the jaw is very different and the dog's brain cavity is larger in comparison to size than is the wolf's.

It is suggested by some scientists that the convex nasal formation is the reason which prevents a wolf gazing sideways without turning his head, for he would only be able to focus the object of

his vision with *one eye*. It is, of course, common knowledge that the wolf never does attempt to look sideways whereas the side-glance is quite a favorite attitude of the domesticated dog.

Another difference between the two animals is that the wolf cannot bark, whereas under peculiar circumstances dogs have been known to closely approximate the wolf howl.

The earliest historically recorded references to the dog is the picture of ABAKARU, the dog of Cheops, B.C. 3733, at which period, so it is written, no less than twenty-one different breeds were known to the Egyptians; it is perhaps relevant to note that Abraham's dog was capable of shepherding no less than four thousand sheep which implies that the science of sheepdog training had already attained to a high standard of efficiency in the patriarchal times of the earliest scriptures.

Both in China and India the dog as such appears to have been domesticated and greatly prized several thousand years before the commencement of the Christian era, for one of the most ancient manuscripts in a Thibetan monastery says that dogs were used to destroy wolves and protect sheep in "the remotest times" of man's history (it is believed that this MSS. is a retranscription of a treatise written about B.C. 3000).

However, a careful comparison of all available data from various parts of the world points to the conclusion that the dog was first brought to Europe by the Aryans, and that he was a comparatively small animal until he was crossed with the wolf. Whence the Egyptian dog came remains a doubtful point. He might certainly also have come from the East with the Aryan invasion; on the other hand, it is possible that he originated from Yucatan, if the theory that the Egyptians themselves came from there during the period prior to the great subsidence of Atlantis is demonstrably

correct. At present, however, until further researches in Central America establish this theory beyond all question of doubt, it must be accepted with reserve and so far, at all events, no trace of the existence of the dog in Central America in prehistoric times has been discovered.

It is probable that the Eskimo dog of Northern Europe and the "husky" of Canada and Alaska hark back for their canine ancestry to some dogs imported by the Arab, Norsemen or Chinese mariners who roamed these seas long before Columbus ever thought of "discovering America," for it is known that the Indians who inhabited North America in the days of Columbus were possessed of dogs whilst in South America the dog was unknown until the coming of the Spanish conquistadores.

The Spanish conquistadores employed dogs very extensively against the unfortunate Indians of South America and of the islands, who were much more afraid of these dogs than of the Spaniards or even of the horses. These animals were gigantic bloodhounds and trained to be very fierce. They were used both to attack and to track. They were frequently encouraged to eat the unfortunate Indians.

Juan Ponce de Leon had a very famous hound named Becerrico who, according to the historian (Herrera), "made wonderful havoc amongst those people . . . and therefore he had one share and a half of all that was taken allowed to him, as well in gold as slaves and other things, as was due to one who carried a crossbow."

Oviedo (*Hist. Gen. y Nat., Book 29, chap. III*) tells us that Becerrico was the sire of an almost equally famous dog, Leoncico by name, that belonged to Vasco Nuñez, who also received a full man's share of booty. It was said that this dog could differentiate between a peaceful and a hostile Indian by sense of smell and was

never known to make a mistake. He earned for his master more than 2000 pesos of gold ("Spanish Conquest of America," by Sir Arthur Helps, Vol. 1, p. 278). *See also page 141 to follow.*

Curiously enough the only trace to be found to-day in South America of these fierce hounds is in the island of San Juan, but they are very degenerate. When first rediscovered it was found that these dogs had lost the power of barking. It may be presumed that once the Spaniards no longer required the assistance of their dogs to help them exterminate the Indians they exterminated the dogs to save feeding them.

So far as the various breeds of dogs that are cherished in Europe and North America to-day it will be generally conceded that their canine strain was originally Aryan, whilst the wolf strain was indigenous to the locality. It is possible, one might almost say probable, that the only surviving types of the purely canine strain (*i.e.*, with no wolf admixture whatsoever) are the Chow and the Pekingese.

In this connection it is perhaps interesting to note that in the days of Rome's predominance the two countries most famed for their breeds of dogs were Albania and England.

During the subsequent fifteen centuries the whole of Europe continued to be overrun by wolves which were a great pest, but the wolf was stamped out of England and Wales before the close of the Tenth Century owing to the far-sighted policy of King Ethelred (970 A.D.) who published an edict that tribute might be paid in wolves' pelts. One historian notes that Llewelyn, Prince of North Wales, paid a tribute of 300 pelts in the first year of this edict and that within three years the wolf was exterminated throughout the land.

The point that interests us, though, is that whereas Europe

had the opportunity of continuing to cross-breed dog and wolf, no wolf strain has contaminated dogs of English origin for close upon a thousand years. It will soon be time for the Kennel Club to erect a monument to Ethelred, their first royal patron!

A certain amount of corroborative evidence as to the fact that man and dog were associated in the home in the very earliest days is to be found, according to several scientists, in the middens (refuse heaps of prehistoric times) unearthed in various parts of Northern and Central Europe, and in the "lake villages" of Switzerland and elsewhere. It is noticeable that these middens contained no *small* bones such as a dog would be able to eat but which would prove too formidable for a man's masticating powers. Moreover, in at least two instances, the skeletons of dogs have been discovered amongst these prehistoric refuse heaps, which are believed, in point of time, to date back more than 15,000 years.

At Rochers Rouges (Red Rocks) at Garavan, on the Franco-Italian frontier, where skeletons, flint arrows, etc., of various descriptions (and in plentiful number) have been found, and where a small museum has been established, the skeleton of a mammoth was found at the same level as evidences of the existence of man and dog. The date of some of these relics has been estimated at between 17,000 B.C. and 20,000 B.C.

Rochers Rouges consists of a series of large caves cut into the cliffs above the present sea-level of the Mediterranean and, evidently, in prehistoric times formed a caveman's settlement, with a considerable number of inhabitants. It is thought by several archæologists that this settlement may have been founded at the time of the flooding of the Mediterranean depression, now the Mediterranean Sea, an important event in the prehistoric life of mankind.

So far then as Europe is concerned it may be assumed that the association of dog and man was almost contemporaneous with man's first appearance on that continent at the time of the melting of the glaciers after the last glacial period.

One writer (Colonel Richardson) suggests that the prehistoric dog noticed that man sought the same food and shelters that he himself had a fancy for, and probably trailed man in his wanderings about, and when occasion served, fed off the scraps that man left uneaten, until one day getting bolder he introduced himself and made friends.

Naturalists, however, tell us that in those few corners of the earth where man had not penetrated and has therefore not had the opportunity of frightening or antagonizing animal life, wild animals evince no fear of man when they first meet him. In those early prehistoric days therefore, before man was adequately armed to make successful war on the animal kingdom, it is conceivable that he was on fairly friendly terms with all animals. Later, when he became formidable as a setter of traps, the other animals learned to fear him and to give him a wide berth. There can be no doubt, however, that the dog was man's only *friend*, the only beast with whom he was at all intimate, and even unto to-day the dog remains and ever will remain the most faithful and best friend to mankind.

That the dog is not only man's best friend but also his oldest let witness the story of Grg:

THE STORY OF GRG

It had been the least cruel winter that Grg had had to face so far in the twenty years of his primitive existence and the early spring seemed to be already turning into an even earlier and wel-

THE PRAIRIE WOLF, or COYOTE
(Canis Latrans)

THE ESQUIMAUX DOG
(Canis familiaris, Var.)

THE DINGO DOG
(Canis dingo)

THE SOUTHERN DHOLE
(Cyon Javanicus)

come summer. Grg had no calendar to tell him these glad tidings; the blood running more warmly through his veins and the fact that there was only a thin skim of ice over the lake that he was skirting, forced the truth upon his observation. Again Sikka, the wolf cub, had been giving of late obvious indications of her approaching adolescence. She was constantly gnawing at the rawhide thong by which he held her captive. Grg knew that her mating season was fast approaching and that if he wanted to have the invaluable help of a hunting mate during the following winter it behooved him to find Sikka a husband.

The wolf-breeding formed a part of his annual routine of life. For countless generations his ancestors had used young wolves to help them trail the game which constituted their principal source of both diet and clothing. Until they had learned that trick those prehistoric men had indeed found it difficult to maintain existence in a wild and bitter world inhabited by beasts who were either swifter or stronger than themselves. The semi-domestication of wolf cubs had come as a boon and a blessing to man indeed. It was a somewhat thankless task, however, and one could never be sure of the beasts. For months after birth, of course, the young whelps were quite useless, being too weak and undeveloped to add materially to the larder or pay for their own upkeep. The occasional young rabbits which they managed to kill were not sufficient to set off their voracious appetites and man had at a very early stage of his experience in wolf-breeding learned that even the youngest whelps had to be well fed unless they were to become prematurely fierce and unmanageable. As it was, the useful life of a wolf—useful to his owner, that is to say—was a bare nine months, after that, with their first mating season, they became far too fierce and unreliable to be maintained as domestic helps.

The usual procedure was to save two cubs, a dog and a bitch, out of a litter, and to train these as best they could by dint of food and whip to help their master in his constant hunting forays. Kindness alone had proved of no avail in the training, even had the man of those days had any predisposition to kindness, which he had not. In due course, after perhaps four to six months' utility in the hunting field, the breeding season would arrive, a brace of cubs would be kept out of the new litter and, so soon as the whelps were weened, the snarling mother would be set free from her bondage and driven from the cave-dwelling of the "Lord of Creation." It had been Grg's custom to maintain constantly two couples of wolves so as never to be left without aids to his hunting; on the whole he had found the system to work pretty well, for the younger couple would just be beginning to prove themselves useful by the time that the older couple had reached their mating season, and had really attained a stage of ferocity and untrustworthiness when they were more trouble than they were worth.

Grg himself had had, even for those days, an adventurous life. He had never fathomed the full story of his father's outlawry from his native cave-village and fellow man. He gathered that in some sort of a general way it had been the inevitable consequence of the mating of his parents. Grg senior was not addicted to the spinning of fireside yarns. He was too inarticulate to make conversation a pleasure; Mrs. Grg had never learned the details of her "elopement," but it had been a rather sanguinary business involving the murder of several warrior bucks who had tried to prevent it. That his mother had been obviously desirable Grg junior had no doubts. He remembered her well; a splendid figure of a woman with reddish lights in her gorgeous hair and eyes of the same color as his own, a gentle, lucid gray. She had been captured by his father's tribe

and had formed some of the booty of a desperate but victorious battle fought against a family of strange giant folk who lived in a quaint structure, standing high on piles, above the ground.

As a matter of fact in all their twelve years of marital life Grg's father had never learned to understand his wife's speech, with the result that she had been forced to learn the meaning of the guttural grunts which composed the language of her lord and master, but she had amused herself by teaching her children to roll their tongues round the liquid vowels of her own language, so that Grg junior was bilingual, and therefore one of the earliest linguists in the history of man.

In his boyhood Grg had delighted to listen to the tales his mother was fond of telling whilst his father sat silent at the cave mouth of an evening. She had told him of a life so different, so much more luxurious than that led by the wandering family. That strange home set upon piles sounded so much more attractive than the succession of caves and overhanging rocks which were the only "homes" that he had ever known. He had been fascinated by her description of the weapons used by the men of her family, knives and swords made of some strange substance his mother called "metal." Peculiarly handy and efficient they sounded, so greatly preferable to the flint implements on which he had to rely for all purposes of battle, or the hunt, or for household usage.

Most of all he had delighted to hear his mother tell of those strange, and extraordinarily convenient animals which she called "dogs." They appeared to have all the advantages of the wolf with none of his unpleasant traits. These dogs, so his mother had told him, were not only remarkably good hunters, but they were obedient and faithful servants susceptible even, if his mother really spoke the truth, of affection, of actual fondness for their masters.

This description had quite captured young Grg's imagination. During the long dark hours he often had sat by his lonely fireside and pictured to himself what a delight it would be to have an animal such as his mother had described to sit beside him—to lick his hand, so his mother had said, but that doubtless was exaggeration, and he would peer over to the dark corner, screened from the light of the fire, where his wolf cubs were snarling and quarreling over the flesh-bare remnants of their evening meal.

How delightful it would be to own one of these dogs—a creature, moreover, who could always be left at liberty without fear of it escaping and one who survived the mating season without becoming so fierce and untractable that it either had to be set at liberty or killed.

Even now Grg's mind was running on this, his favorite theme, as he plodded along, dragging at the rawhide thong at which Sikka was alternately snapping or straining. The landscape was uninteresting and showed little promise of concealed game. On his left was the lake with its thin skin of ice reflecting the pale sun overhead; on his right a steep glacis strewn with boulders but devoid of shrub or tree or any vegetation likely to shelter game. Doubtless a glacier bed, Grg thought, but Sikka was evidently thinking of other things for she had leapt up the glacis to the full extent of her leash and was tugging vigorously thereat, the hair of her ruff and back bristling with the anticipation of combat. Hastily Grg bent the stout stave of his bow and deftly strung it, then fitting an arrow, ready now for whatever might befall, he allowed himself to be dragged by Sikka up the sharp side of the hill. Peer as he would ahead and about him, he could see no sign of either prey or foe. Then a low but ominous growl from somewhere up above focussed his attention, a growl such as he had never heard before.

It was quite different from the snarl of a wolf at bay, nor did it resemble the roar of the larger quadrupeds which he had occasionally come across in his travels.

At last, as he breasted the slope, he saw this strange beast. Much smaller than Sikka, but ample of chest, it was not unlike a very young wolf in general appearance save that its teeth were less formidable and its coloring was brown and white. The thing that chiefly fixed itself upon Grg's attention was that this creature was looking at him, and not at Sikka, and, more strange still, was looking at him squarely in the eyes. Never in his experience of the wolf breed had Grg found one willing to meet his gaze. While his fingers still plucked tentatively at the arrow fitted to his bow string, Grg glanced to the ground. What he saw amazed him. There lay the body of a woman, a young woman; she lay on her side as one who had fallen asleep and her limbs and breast were partly uncovered by the profusion of bearskins that clothed the rest of her body. He could not see her face but he marveled at the whiteness of her neck and arms, a whiteness that reminded him of his own mother's chief claim to beauty. He noticed also that in the wealth of hair that clustered round the head of this strange woman there were great whisps of red gold curls shining brightly under the rays of the noonday sun.

Grg stood at gaze, nor, when he at last reluctantly ceased to look at the recumbent woman, had either wolf or dog moved by one hair's breadth. Sikka still strained urgently at her leash, snarling fiercely; the dog, with steady eyes fixed on Grg's own, continued to emit a growling sound which interpreted itself more into a sound of defensive warning than into a menace of aggression. Grg eventually made up his mind as to his procedure; he felt that there was no urgent necessity to speed an arrow through the carcass

of this new species of opponent. If the animal attacked—and he showed no signs of leaving the side of the recumbent woman—he felt that his heavy flint hatchet would be ample weapon wherewith to defend himself. He managed to drag Sikka several yards away and to tether her to a young spruce tree. Again he approached his strange antagonist whose eyes noted every detail of his preparations, but who had made no movement whatsoever.

Grg knew of only two ways to deal with wolves and all their breed; one was by playing on their fears, the other by pandering to their ever present and voracious appetite. As he again approached his strange adversary he held his hatchet ready for use in one hand and the stout rawhide whip he was wont to use to discipline his wolves, in the other, and in the fingers of his whip hand he held an appetizing lump of blood-red deer meat.

For a moment the dog's eyes wandered hungrily to the latter. Grg, with a deft cast threw it to within a foot of the dog's jowl. The latter sniffed at the proffered meat and the growl changed to a tone of appeal, a sort of whine. That alteration in tone appeared to wake the girl to consciousness. She stirred wearily, painfully, and one pale arm outstretched towards the dog brought her fingers in contact with the hairs bristled about its neck. Then he heard her voice, "Moti," came the soft liquids of his mother's native speech, "Moti, what is it?" and the dog answered her with another pitiful whine. "Poor Moti—dear Moti—are you also very hungry?"

For a moment Grg could hardly believe his ears; it was strange indeed after this long interval, it must have been eight solar seasons, to hear again the language his mother used to talk and that he had never heard on the lips of any other human being, but it was stranger still to hear an animal addressed in such gentle tones.

He was wont himself to scream his commands at his own wolf cubs; unless you shouted at them they paid no attention whatsoever. At last Grg twisted his unaccustomed tongue to frame a question.

"Is Moti's mistress hungry?" he asked.

The girl turned in quick alarm and almost rose to a sitting attitude as she faced her questioner, hitherto unseen. Grg could note that, according to his standards, she was very beautiful, even more beautiful than his mother, he thought. More beautiful, and younger.

"Who are you?" she asked, her gray eyes looking half fearfully, half shyly into his own.

"My mother used to call me Gorgo,"answered Grg, giving to the name the more euphonious pronunciation of his mother's tongue. "If you are hungry, I have meat." Eagerly the girl stretched one uplifted palm appealingly towards him.

"Gorgo," she cried, "for pity's sake give a little meat for me; and some for Moti," she added. At sound of his name the dog turned his gaze aside for one moment and a streak of pink tongue shot out and licked his mistress's wrist, then, very stealthily, with movements such as a cat uses when stalking a mouse, he wriggled forward, a few inches at a time to where the deer-steak lay upon the ground until he could reach it with his forepaw, then deftly scraped it towards him; with one lightning movement he lifted it in his mouth and placed it against the still uplifted hand of his mistress.

Her fingers closed on it ravenously and Gorgo, in sudden unaccountable fear that she would be bitten, shouted a warning, "Take care, he will bite you," he screamed.

"Moti never bites me," came the tranquil assurance and to

Gorgo's amazement he saw the dog relinquish the coveted lump of meat, which she seized and began to devour ravenously; then, with strong fingers, she tore the steak into two pieces and fed one to Moti; but Gorgo noticed that as he gulped down great bites off the juicy steak Moti's eyes never for one instant were removed from his own and that whenever he made the slightest movement Moti commented thereon with a warning growl.

"If you and Moti want more food I have much at my cave. I killed a deer to-day at dawn. Also I can make fire and will cook it for you."

"You can make fire?" the girl questioned in amazement.

"Yes, I can make fire."

"Then you are of my people? You speak our tongue, though badly!"

"I know not. The fire was my mother's secret. She stole it from her tribe. She taught me thy tongue, also," he added.

"And you will give us food, cooked food, to eat, Moti and me?"

"Yes, I will give you food, you and Moti. How shall I call you? I have told you my name; what name shall I call you by?"

"Thea," she answered.

"Zthea," he half lisped the difficult word.

"Thea," she corrected, with a laugh as she gulped down the last mouthful of the revivifying meat.

"Come then, Thea, come to my cave and I will make fire and cook food for you."

"I fear I am too weak to walk; is it far?"

"The distance that a wounded stag may run, but I can carry you, if you are ill."

"I am not ill but three nights have passed since I have tasted food, and I am weak."

And thus it was that Gorgo carried Thea to his cave while Moti, nose to heel, trotted half a pace behind, ready, as Gorgo well knew, to bury his fangs deep in Gorgo's leg at the slightest hint from his mistress.

Sikka was left safely tethered to the spruce tree, for Gorgo felt that this was not the ideal moment to introduce the two animals to each other. As a matter of fact it was not for many days that the two became reconciled to share the cave of their masters, and Sikka's prospective husband, the adolescent dog-wolf, had to be turned adrift, for fear the two beasts should kill each other in their first encounter. As it was Moti received many a slashing wound from Sikka before she became accustomed to her strange suitor, but eventually a *modus vivendi* was established, and the cave became the home of the strange prehistoric family. In due course Sikka gave birth to a litter of four whelps, and as two of them were females, Sikka was given her liberty once they were weaned, and went back into the wild of her ancestors to wed, perchance, in second *noce* her first *fiancé*, who knows?

But in Gorgo's cave-home the brood of wolf-dogs grew to maturity and in years to come they and their offspring learned to serve as eyes and ears to the descendants of Thea and Gorgo. Not only were they invaluable on hunting expeditions but also guardians of the home. Not being afraid of fire they would sleep beside their masters, blinking at the flames, their ears and eyes and nose alert for the first sign of any dangerous visitor.

Indeed, on one occasion, when four of the young men from the great caves of Red Rocks endeavored to carry off Thea's daughter whilst Thea's men folk were away a-hunting, it was half a

dozen of Moti's offspring who tracked down the abductors and slew them without mercy before ever Gorgo was able to overtake the chase.

And such was the story of Grg—Grg, the prehistoric breeder of dogs.

CHAPTER II

ADOWN THE AGES

Although the story of Grg, the prehistoric breeder of dogs, has been told somewhat fancifully, the facts are nevertheless correct, for there is not the slightest doubt that man's first step up the ladder of civilization was to domesticate the dog.

It may even be argued that it was the dog that made civilization possible for man, for the inestimable services which the dog rendered man enabled him to find the time to desire and to cultivate the amenities of life.

At the very outset of his existence on earth man was very heavily handicapped; he was not strong enough to fight the larger animals, nor yet swift enough to overtake the smaller ones, so that it was seldom that he was able to feed on meat, the most suitable diet if he were to attain to the full strength and stature for which he was destined by nature. Again, at the beginning of things his intellect was very little above that of the animals for he had no leisure moments wherein to cultivate it. Unprovided by nature with wool or fur to withstand the bitter cold of the glacial period the whole of his waking moments were fully occupied in procuring food and clothing for his body and preparing a shelter at night, where he might sleep safe from the attack of his enemies.

He was then, of course, a nomad since it was difficult for him to find sustenance for long in any one place. The edible roots

and fruits of which his diet was very largely composed were not abundant and it was long ages before he mastered the first elements of agriculture and bethought him of cultivating the land. This nomadic form of life entailed upon him a constant search for new abodes, his favorite home being the obvious treetop or the cave, which afforded him protection whilst he slept.

Once, however, that man found the dog and persuaded him to become his partner in the hunt and his reliable sentinel by night, man's life immediately became much easier. Food was no longer so difficult to procure since the dog could not only run down and kill the smaller game for the larder, but could also help his master in tracking down the bigger animals which hitherto, when only wounded by man's clumsy arrows, had almost invariably been able to make good their escape. True the treetop was no longer a suitable home since the dog was quite unable to climb. We may, in fact, safely date man's descent from arboreal life to the time when he first made the dog his partner. Thenceforth, for many æons, the cave was his home. It was warm, easy to defend; it made a suitable storage place for such supplies as he could amass and doubtless man's first essay at engineering (carpentry, masonry or fortification, call it what you will) was undertaken with a view to providing a door or barricade to his cave.

Once provided with a storeroom it became possible and worthwhile to amass possessions—spare furs and skins for warmth when the days should become cold—sun dried (or frozen) flesh against the days when game was scarce; thus, eventually, man evolved the industry which even to-day is his main activity, the cultivation of the soil, since it was now possible for him to garner and store the harvest which hitherto it had been barely worth his while to sow or reap.

Again the coöperation of the dog, who was by a long way the first of all the animals to become domesticated, made it economical for man to tame other creatures and to breed them for his own advantage. The goat, the sheep, the cow could be of little use to man until he had the help of the dog to protect them in their pastures and to round them up in their comings and goings.

Nor were these duties by any means the least of those performed by man's first friend. The dog proved himself a most intelligent and valuable beast of burden, especially in the glacial and snow-covered regions. The sleigh dog, the "husky" of the Eskimo, can drag conveniently on a sledge a weight of between 150 to 200 pounds or, alternatively, as a pack animal, he can be loaded with 50 to 60 pounds and not become over-fatigued.

One may readily surmise how it was that the dog outdistanced all other animals in intelligence and in domesticity. Admittedly even prehistoric man was the most intelligent of the earth's inhabitants and the dog was his constant companion both in toil and in repose. After the long day was over and the family sought the shelter of their cave one may imagine man trying to hold converse with his dog as they lay side by side watching the twilight deepening and the dark mantle of night gradually closing the narrow aperture into the outer world. We can imagine the constant conferences as to strange noises and the threatened dangers, the dog doing his utmost to interpret both the questions and the commands of his master. We may also be sure that in the exercise of his duties as nursemaid to man's brood of children and as guardian of his herd and flock the dog's intelligence was ever straining to be able to interpret those strange noises man emitted from his lips, noises so curiously variegated with a thousand modula-

tions, each one conveying some different shade of meaning. Even if the dog failed to learn man's language he did eventually arrive at being able to fathom his meaning.

Gradually as the conditions of life became easier so also did those of the dog. The ox and the ass soon proved themselves more economical beasts of burden, especially where heavy work, such as plowing, was entailed, and the dog gradually found his chief field of labor restricted to that of sentinel and companion of the chase.

In much later times when man had become not only a civilized, but a cultured, human being and had learned to read and write as well as to construct those vast monuments which have come down to us as evidence of his engineering ability, the dog still maintained his place as man's most intimate and trustworthy friend. His fleetness of foot enabled him still to accompany his master to the hunt even when he went mounted upon his horse; his sagacity and courage still rendered him the most reliable guardian for man's chattels either during his temporary absence or his slumber. The amazing thing is "Why did the dog ever first submit himself to this age-long slavery?" It certainly was not because man was necessary to him, however necessary he might be to man. He was an infinitely more capable hunter than his master. Why should he have voluntarily submitted himself to give the lion's share of his huntings to his incompetent partner of the chase? The more one investigates the problem the more it is borne in upon one that the reward which the dog sought was a less material one than the mere filling of his belly. He sought, I suggest, three things: companionship, love and education. The ensuing pages have been written with the object of ascertaining to what extent he has succeeded in his quest and, also, to what greater extent it

may yet be possible for him to profit from his age-long and voluntary slavery to man . . . nor must we overlook the possibility that Man, the "lord of creation," may, if he is not too selfish and stubborn, learn something from the dog!

CHAPTER III

THE DOG IN HISTORY

The origin of the word "Dog" has proved a stumbling block to many etymologists. Casaubon derives it from the Greek word to bite δακνω (dakno) but N. Bailey who was assisted by a group of very learned linguists [1] and etymologists and whose monumental dictionary of etymology was republished in 1755 (London) scorns this derivation and gives the source as the Teutonic *dock*, Saxon *doc*, Dutch *dogge*, and Swedish *dugg*.

It should be noted that whilst the French use "chien" and the Germans "Hund" as a generic term for any and every kind of dog, such slipshod methods are deeply resented in England. Talk to a Master of Hounds about his "dogs" and he honestly will not know what you mean; if, and when, he does grasp your meaning he will either think you are an uneducated ignoramus or that you are deliberately trying to insult his "*hounds*." The keen follower to hounds in fact differentiates the canine race into only two varieties, *hounds* and *cur-dogs*, with a qualifying reservation in favor of Terriers (derived from the French *Terre*, earth) who are sometimes called in to dig the fox out of his "earth" so that the hounds may run him. The word "hound" is derived from the Saxon and Scottish *hunde*, the Dutch *hondt*, and the *hund* of the German, Danish and Swedish. Casaubon again endeavors to find

[1] Including Joseph Nicol Scott, a profound Greek scholar.

a Greek derivation and suggests *κυνιδιον* (Kynidion) meaning a hunting dog.

At the risk of declaring war on etymologists, I suggest that so far as the English language is concerned the word dog is derived from dug (a teat) which is as old as the English language itself, and probably a great deal older. Even now in some parts of Great Britain a good dog is called a "dug" and I maintain that the origin of the term as such was derived from the idea that a dam could only nourish a very limited number of puppies if these were to grow up strong and healthy. It was supposed that each puppy ought to have two teats alloted to him. The question would arise as to how many puppies to save from a litter. The bad ones would be drowned in a bucket; the good ones would be restored to their dam. The judge in giving his decision would probably use the phrases "It's a bucket" for the bad ones and "It's a dug" for the good ones. This derivation gains support from the fact that dogs for at least three thousand years have played a very prominent part in the home lives of the people of Great Britain and it is hard to imagine them borrowing a word from the Greek language for an animal who was their intimate friend and associate before ever a Greek set foot in the island. Again, English is the only language in the world in which the term "dog" is not an insult. It depends entirely upon the tone of voice or upon the accompanying adjective as to whether it is a compliment or not. No man objects to being called a "young dog," an "old dog," a "gay dog," just "a bit of a dog."

The contention is, therefore, that a "dog" or "dug" meant the pick of a good litter and gradually became a generic term for the species, the word "hound" being reserved for a certain type of hunting dog, imported perhaps by the Romans during the years

of their occupation.[2] It is notable in this connection that the Norman invasion and dominion, which imposed such a great number of words and customs upon the inhabitants of Great Britain, failed to give them either a Gallic name for their dogs or any imported canine strain. On the contrary, the French borrowed the word "dogue" and incorporated it into their language.[3]

As is the case with most things our first authentic knowledge of dogs in ancient times comes to us through his association with war, for ancient history is more a chronology of wars and of battles than a history as we understand the term to-day.

Our very first records of human life are closely associated with the dog, whether we refer to Egypt, Babylon, Rome or Greece, India or China, or the earliest extant records of prehistoric civilization on the American continent.

He was undoubtedly man's companion in the chase as is attested by many Assyrian carvings in stone which depict an animal very akin to the greyhound of to-day, but these dogs are usually shown in scenes of royal relaxation and we know that even in the earliest times the chase of the deer and wild boar was practically a monopoly of the aristocracy. The commemoration of social conditions and relaxations was not a favorite subject of the ancient sculptors and historians; they preferred to devote their art to picture battles and wars and it is in this connection we find the most frequent references to dogs—the dogs of war. Pliny and Plutarch tell us how dogs were used both for defense and for attack in

[2] It is far more probable, however, as is mentioned elsewhere in this volume that even the hunting dog (*i.e.*, greyhound) originated in Britain as the result of cross-breeding and was exported to Egypt and Assyria by the Phœnicians, and perhaps before them, by the Arabs.

[3] In Murray's dictionary (the most encyclopœdic dictionary of any language) it is said that the word "dog" is first found in writings in 1050 and that after the XIVth Century it was mostly used to denote a certain breed of hound, the word hound being used to denote the species generally. In the XXth Century we have reversed this use of the two words, going back to what I contend was the early practice prior to A.D. 1300.

(From Museum of Artillery, Madrid)

XVITH CENTURY WAR DOG

(in "Review Order")

Marble group founded on the historic legend of the

DOG of MONTARGIS

(In the Museum of Bayonne, France)

[*See page* 199]

THE KING'S HARRIERS IN THEIR KENNEL
Painted by R. B. Davis, animal painter to the King

(Courtesy Ackerman Galleries, New York)

conjunction with infantry and cavalry. King Cambyses used them very extensively during his Egyptian campaign. The King of Sparta found that he was making little progress with his operation of besieging the city of Mantinea; provisions were constantly being smuggled into the town through his own lines (obviously the Greek of those days was not above bribery and corruption when opportunity arose to make profitable deals) and so he had the brain wave to circle the city with a cordon of dog sentries. These, as he anticipated, proved quite incorruptible, and the illicit traffic ceased. It is interesting to note that these dogs must have been carefully trained, for although attempts were made to bribe them with titbits of food they remained loyal to their trust. This is a phenomenon well known to dog trainers of to-day, that a dog can be trained to refuse any blandishment, even food, from a stranger. What a pity it is that the average man cannot be trained to this same standard of incorruptible loyalty to duty! Perhaps it is merely a question of training and heredity, even in man.

The Romans habitually employed war dogs; they were included in the establishment of several of the legions, and were clad in protective armor for head and body with a spiked collar around their necks to prevent them being manhandled. There exists an interesting description of the situation after the battle of Versella had been won by Marius, the Roman Consul, (B.C. 101). The enemy's army had been annihilated but vast hordes of the enemy's war dogs, led by the women, held the victorious legions at bay for many hours.

These instances of the use of war dogs are very numerous in ancient and medieval times throughout the civilized and also the uncivilized world. The dogs were not only used in combat but also for following up fugitives and the protection of camps and

castles, in both of which activities they were immeasurably superior to mere man. We also find many historical cases of dogs being used for personal guardianship. Andronicus, for instance, sometime Emperor of Constantinople, had good reason to realize how unpopular he was and to fear treachery. At first he got foreign mercenaries to act as his personal bodyguard, but finally he would not even trust these to protect him whilst asleep and relied exclusively on the incorruptible loyalty of a great Albanian hound who allowed no one to even approach his master's bedchamber. William, the Prince of Orange, was only saved from a surprise assassination in 1572 by the vigilance and devotion of his hound. The Duke of Alva organized a surprise night raid on William's camp. It was carried out with such noiselessness and expedition that few of the prince's followers escaped death or capture, but the prince himself was aroused by his spaniel who persisted in scratching his master's face and, thanks to the saddled horse always standing ready outside his tent, William was just able to make good his escape before the encircling cordon of assassins was closed. Ever afterwards, if we are to believe the historians of that period (Sir Roger Williams, Hoofd, Motley and Strada), William always had a spaniel of the same race for his constant companion, and many pictures and statues of the Dutch liberator depict a spaniel at the prince's side.

Christopher Columbus was accompanied on his voyage to America by bloodhounds which he used to guard his camps on shore, and it is interesting to note that nearly all the Conquistadores took dogs with them on their American expeditions: the awe in which these dogs were held has been referred to in an earlier chapter.

With all this testimony of history as evidence, and one could

cite a thousand passages to similar effect, there can be no doubt whatsoever that from the very earliest days the dog won his way to the confidence of man. He was his faithful ally, friend and guardian. Loyal and brave he was quite incorruptible, nor did he ever turn against his master. In victory or defeat man could ever count upon at least one true friend—his dog. Considering this age-long association it is truly amazing that so little attention has been paid to the study of the dog, psychologically and scientifically. We are, indeed, forced to the reluctant conclusion that the ancients knew more about dogs than we do to-day, and, doubtless understood them better. It would seem that modern science has taken more interest in trying to evolve life out of mechanism than in the infinitely more fascinating pursuit of fathoming the soul of the dog, the only living creature on this earth, except man, who is possessed of all the characteristics which man pretends to admire.

It is the object of the ensuing chapters to show that the dog in a high degree does possess all these attributes. He has an exalted sense of both duty and honor, nor is much training necessary to develop these so that they become obvious. He also, in most cases, has a sense of humor. His courage and whole-hearted devotion are absolutely beyond compare, and withal he has the tenderest and most sensitive heart. Alas, that the callousness of man should so frequently give pain to this beast whose gentleness surpasseth that of women and whose courage is greater and more unselfish than that of human heroes.

CHAPTER IV

THE DOG IN LITERATURE

Many writers in prose and poetry have sung the praises of the dog in many languages; in fact, the bibliography of the subject is so vast as to forbid any but the most casual reference here. For the benefit of dog-lovers an appendix is given of a selection of authors whose writings may the most readily be consulted with advantage.

To the present author the writings of Colonel E. H. Richardson, "Jack London" and of Mr. Albert Payson Terhune, and of Mrs. T. P. O'Connor seem to deal the most sympathetically with the subject. The first named is undoubtedly the greatest living authority in Europe on all that pertains to the dog; his book "British War Dogs" [1] is a classic which all authors of dog literature in the future must, unconsciously perhaps, plagiarize.

For many years prior to the world war Major Richardson (as he was then) was famous as a breeder of airedale terriers and a trainer of dogs for all purposes. During the war he was hailed by the British War Office to be Commandant of the British War Dog School and in that capacity was responsible for training the splendid army of dogs who served the various imperial forces so well; many of these dogs were drafted into and served with the American Expeditionary Force in France. Characteristically and most appro-

[1] A technical writer of quite another calibre is Fred Kollet, of German origin but naturalized a U. S. A. citizen. A very general but sufficient idea of his contribution to canine literature may be gathered from this one instruction which he prints in capital letters: "NEVER HIT THE DOG ON THE HEAD OR THE MUZZLE, BUT HIT HIM ON THE BACK!"

priately, Colonel Richardson dedicates his brilliant book in the following terms:

> *"This book is dedicated to the brave Dogs of Britain who helped their country in her hour of need.*
>
> FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH
>
> *"And God made the beasts of the earth . . . and God saw that it was good."* Gen. 1.24.

Senator George G. Vest in his eulogy of the dog voiced in happy language and well-termed phrase what most dog-lovers have always felt.

The best friend a man has in this world may turn against him and become his enemy. His son or daughter whom he has reared with loving care may prove ungrateful. Those who are nearest to us, those whom we trust with our happiness and our good name may become traitors to their faith. The money that a man has, he may lose . . . when he needs it most. A man's reputation may be sacrificed in a moment of ill-considered action. The people who are prone to fall on their knees to do us honor when success is with us may be the first to throw the stone of malice when failure settles its cloud upon our heels. The one absolutely unselfish friend that man can have in this selfish world, the one that never deserts him, the one that never proves ungrateful or treacherous, is his dog.

A man's dog stands by him in prosperity and in poverty, in health and in sickness. He will sleep on the cold ground where the wintry winds blow and the snow drives fiercely, if only he may be near his master's side. He will kiss the hand that has no food to offer, he will lick the wounds and the sores that come in encounter with the roughness of the world. He guards the sleep of his pauper master as if he were a prince. When all other friends desert, he remains. When riches take wings and reputation falls to pieces he is as constant in his love as the sun in its journey through the heavens. If fortune drives the master forth an outcast in the world, friendless and homeless, the faithful dog asks no higher privilege than that of

accompanying him to guard him against danger, to fight against his enemies, and, when the last scene of all comes, and death takes the master in its embrace and his body is laid away in the cold ground, no matter if all other friends pursue their way, there, by the graveside will be found the noble dog, his head between his paws, his eyes sad but open in alert watchfulness, faithful and true even to death.

The grief of man for the death of his dog may also be acute, as witness the lines penned by Matthew Arnold:

That loving heart, that patient soul
  Had they indeed no longer span
To run their course and reach their goal
  And read their homily to man?

That liquid melancholy eye
  From whose pathetic soul-fed springs
Seemed surging the Virgilian cry,
  The sense of tears in mortal things.

Asleep, yet lending half an ear
  To travelers on the Portsmouth road
There build we thee, O guardian dear,
  Mark'd with a stone, thy last abode.

When the poet Pope lost his beloved dog "Marquis," a poodle, he asked in agony:

Shall damned oblivion ever quench that flame?
No! That viewless essence shall outlive the world,
Immortal as the soul of man it served.

And it is to Pope that we owe the sympathetic translation of Homer's lines:

When wise Ulysses . . .
Arrived at last, poor, old, disguised—alone
To all his friends and even his queen unknown
The faithful dog alone his master knew.
Him, when he saw, he rose and crawled to meet
(T'was all he could!) and fawned and kissed his feet.
Seized with dumb joy
Then falling by his side
Owned his returning lord,
Looked up,—and died.

Whilst Crabbe and Byron both pay generous poetical tribute to man's best friend, the former in these lines:

With eye upraised his master's look to scan,
The joy, the solace, and the aid of man
The rich man's guardian, and the poor man's friend,
The only being faithful to the end.

Whilst Byron writes:

The poor dog, in life the firmest friend,
The first to welcome, the foremost to defend,
Whose honest heart is still his master's own,
Who labors, fights, lives, breathes for him alone.

Not unnaturally, perhaps, we find a very large range of epitaphs written in verse. It would seem that poets as a class are mostly dog lovers and are wont to give their muse rein when their pets die. The vast majority of these epitaphs are not conspicuous either for their originality of thought or their happy expression but the following lines are not without their charm:

. . . and ready for the gentlest stroke of death,
It came, and we were glad; yet tears were shed;

Both men and women wept when thou wert dead;
Not only for a thousand thoughts that were,
Old, household thoughts, in which thou hadst thy share;
But for some precious boons vouchsafed to thee
Found scarcely anywhere in like degree
For love, that comes to all—the holy sense
Best gift of God in thee was most intense.

(*William Wordsworth*)

The tender-hearted and spiritual Robert Southey thus laments a favorite old spaniel:

. . . Mine is no narrow creed;
And He who gave thee being did not frame
The mystery of life to be the sport
Of merciless man. There is another world
For all that live and move—a better one!
Where the proud bipeds, who would fain confine
Infinite goodness to the little bounds
Of their charity, may envy thee.

Whilst another unusual epitaph, by Alfred Church, runs as follows:

"Only a dog!" Yes, here a dog is laid:
Yet laugh not, stranger: there was one to love me!
He wept, dear master, when I died, and made
This verse to mark the stone that stands above me.

William Shakespeare was very fond of dogs and frequently introduces them into his plays. In the *Taming of the Shrew* the huntsmen have to listen to their lord extolling the merits of various hounds in his pack, one of which he vows he would not sell for twenty pounds, which in Shakespeare's time would be equivalent to at least a thousand dollars to-day. In the *Midsummer's*

Night Dream we find some lines on the Hounds of Sparta in the days of Cadmus and Hercules, at a period when Crete was in its glory and its capital, Gnossus, was the pearl of the Mediterranean (about 800 B.C.). Yet again Shakespeare makes King Lear take an interest in dogs, and the good King, as we know, was almost a legendary character in the days of the earliest Norse sagas.

Amongst the ancient writers who extol the dog we must note Homer, Plutarch, Pliny, Horace, Pierius, Collius, Rhodiginus and Alexander of Alexandria. Nearly every well-known English poet of the last few centuries has written verses about man's friend, some of them of an epic length and character. The best-known dog lovers are perhaps William Somerville (Vide: "The Hounds" in "*The Chase*"), and Jonathan Swift in his instructions to a painter in the matter of "Rover's" portrait, from which we take the following few lines:

Happiest of the Spanish race
Painter, with thy colors grace
Draw his forehead large and high
Draw his blue and humid eye
Draw his neck so smooth and round
Little neck with ribbons bound!
And the muscly swelling breast
Where the Loves and Graces rest
And the spreading even back
Soft and sleek and glossy black
And the tail that gently twines
Like the tendrils of the vines
And the silky twisted hair
Shadowing thick the velvet ear.

Then there is also John Gay with several poems, James Thomson, Henry Tidding, William Hamilton, Oliver Goldsmith,

whilst William Cowper takes the dog as one of his favorite subjects.

George Crabbe and Robert Burns write feelingly and tunefully about the dog, whilst Robert Spencer's tribute to Gelert, the faithful hound of Prince Llewelyn, is very well known.

The story of Gelert is of course historical and the tomb attracts many visitors even to-day although it was set up in the year 1090 A.D. The small township of Beddgelert ("Tomb of Gelert") in North Wales at the foot of Mount Snowdon owes its name and origin to Gelert's faithful courage in protecting Llewelyn's baby heir from a wolf.

James Hogg, that eccentric but educated shepherd, has written both copiously and delightfully about the sheep dogs with whom he has spent most of his life. In his ode to "Auld Dog Hector" he begins with the following stanzas:

Come, my auld, towzy trusty friend
  What gars ye look sae dung wi' wae?
D'ye think my favor's at an end
  Because thy hair is turning gray?

For many a day, frae sun to sun
  We've toiled fu' hard wi' ane anither
An' many a thousand mile thous't run
  To keep my thraward flock thegither.

Wordsworth in "Helloellyn" pays a generous tribute to a historic case of canine fidelity where the dog in a deserted valley remained watching faithfully beside her dead master for three long bitter winter months to protect the corpse from carrion birds and vermin. Walter Scott also commemorates this deed in verse, and has written many other verses about his canine friends.

Walter Savage Landor and Caroline Southey have written some very delightful verses about the dog, as have also Byron, Elizabeth Barrett Browning and Robert Browning, whilst both Charles Darwin and Macaulay pay their tribute in prose, as does also Charles Dickens.

One might continue the list indefinitely but a mere catalogue of authors can be of little interest whilst space forbids that I should quote at length. The following excerpt from Robert C. Lehmann's poem to his spaniel, Rufus, is too charming to omit:

> Old dog, content you: Rufus have no fear
> While life is yours and mine your place is here
> And when the day shall come, as come it must
> When Rufus goes to mingle with the dust
> (If fate ordains that you shall pass before
> To the abhorred and sunless Stygian shore:)
> I think old Charon, punting through the dark,
> Will hear a sudden friendly little bark
> And on the shore he'll mark without a frown
> A flap-eared doggie, bandy-legged and brown.
> He'll take you in (since watermen are kind
> He'll scorn to leave a little dog behind).
> He'll ask no obol but install you there
> On Styx's further bank without a fare.
> There shall you sniff his cargoes as they come
> And droop your head, and turn and still be dumb—
> Till one fine day, half joyful, half in fear
> You'll run and prick a recognizing ear
> And last, oh, rapture! leaping to my hand
> Salute your master as I step to land.

The following verses are not without their charm although their origin is not known:

MAN'S BEST FRIEND

"HAMISH" THE LITTLE BLACK DEVIL [2]

By: His Mistress.

Little lad, little lad, who's for the airing,
Who's for the wire, and who's for a run:
Four little pads to go fitfully faring
Looking for trouble and calling it fun?
Down in the sedges the water rats revel,
Up in the woods there are bunnies at play
With a weather eye wide for a little black devil;
But the little black devil will not come today.
Today at the farm the ducklings may slumber
Today all the tabbies their anthems may raise;
And the rats and the rabbits whatever their number
Untroubl'd by Hamish may gang their own ways.
No longer the shepherd need cursingly labor
To gather the flock that was hunted astray
The Irish terrier, his foe and his neighbor,
Will wonder what Hamish is doing today.
Ay, what indeed? In those bleak outer spaces
Will the soul of the little black devil despair?
Will the quiet folk scare him with shadowland faces?
And how will he tackle the strange beasts there?
Tail held on high, I'll warrant, and bristling
Gallantly bearing, tho' sadly afraid
Padding it steady not whining but whistling—
That's how the little black Devil was made!
Alas and alack for a "cantie callant"
Heart of pure gold and soul full of glee
Gentleman, sportsman, squire and gallant,
Teacher, perchance, both for you and for me!
Lay the green turf, lay it lightly and level
Carve on his headstone clearly and true
Here lies Hamish the Little Black Devil . . .
. . . And the half of the heart of his mistress, too!

[2] Quoted by Mrs. T. P. O'Connor in her charming book "Dog Stars," George H. Doran, New York.

CHAPTER V

RACIAL CHARACTERISTICS

Naturalists, dog-breeders and dog-lovers alike have all wondered at, and in some cases have endeavored to explain, the evolution of the dog and how to account for the great variation which exists between the different breeds, but the arguments and explanations seem sadly unconvincing, and the mystery of the evolution of the dog remains unsolved. Superficially the German sheepdog (alias "Alsatian," "wolfdog," "policedog") appears to resemble the wolf, but nobody would suspect any relationship between the wolf and the dachshund, for instance, and yet the dachshund and the Alsatian are much nearer to each other in all the qualities that matter than the Alsatian is to the wild wolf.

Scientists agree to differ on the origin of the dog, some maintaining the dog, fox and jackal are all of the same family, whilst others maintain that there are at least three different species. Some others indeed even go so far as to suggest that interbreeding with the cat took place, which is demonstrably absurd. It would seem, however, that the truth is most probably to be found in a compromise between these widely opposed theories. The present author, after studying the arguments of many of the protagonists, does not hesitate to declare that the fox at all events may be definitely ruled out of the genealogical tree of every breed of dog, but that the wolf and jackal contributed in some distant age to the evolution of the dog. There can be no doubt that the dog was originally

a species apart. He was probably the dog of the middens, a smallish animal. Undoubtedly, in many cases, he was crossed both with the wolf and perhaps with the jackal, and these half-breeds were cross-bred again and again, often purposely with the connivance of man, for the purpose of producing a breed with certain desired characteristics. The cross-breed with the wolf was undoubtedly the origin of the various breeds of sheepdog and was started on the principle advocated in the motto "set a thief to catch a thief" since in prehistoric and in medieval times the wolf was the chief enemy that the shepherd had to contend with. The various breeds of "lap-dogs" were probably evolved by a process of inbreeding from the original dogs of the midden, and therefore they alone are pure "dog" and have no common ancestry with the wolf or the jackal, but they suffer from the usual defects of inbreeding, nervousness and doubtful tempers. In a later chapter in book IV the whole question of breeds is discussed at length.

In historic times, taking it by and large, we may say that all dogs fall into one of three general categories, namely, the pet dog, the utility dog, and the sporting dog. The first named is the midden dog pure and simple, the oldest domesticated variety. To a great extent he has lost, or perhaps never possessed, the same acute sense of smell as his kindred. If, indeed, he ever possessed this sense in its perfection it can be readily understood how it came to be blunted by his age-long association with man. Living a sheltered life surrounded at all times by the pungent scents of domesticity (of cooking, etc.) with little natural need to rely on this sense either for his comfort or protection, the pet dog would naturally have this sense blunted by the operation of the law of evolution.

Secondly we come to the utility dog, bred by man for various purposes, and bred with a view to encourage and develop certain

natural characteristics such as courage and fierceness, devotion to duty, reasoning power and independent action. In this category we must number those canine paladins, the war dogs, both in medieval times when fierceness and strength were greatly to be desired and in modern times when a sense of duty and intelligence are more prized than the rougher qualities. The watchdog and the sheepdog are other noble members of this utility fraternity, as is also the life-saving dog so gallantly typified by the St. Bernard and the Newfoundland breeds.

This whole category makes a call on all the finest characteristics of the dog and borrows from the wolf his strength and cunning, his highly developed powers of scent and, I suggest, that inward spirituality which we sometimes refer to as "supernatural instinct."

The sporting dog has been evolved by an admixture of the two categories referred to above. The great desideratum in his profession is the development of the sense of scent to a superlative degree, combined with a rigid discipline, and, in some cases, fleetness of foot.

In this category we have all the varieties of hounds whilst the terrier breeds are, undoubtedly, a result of cross-breeding and intermixture between the three main categories. It is certain that the terrier possesses the majority of all the characteristics of the others, although not to such a superlative degree, perhaps, as what we might term the "specialists." In fact, the terrier is an "all-round" dog; almost as close in his intimacy with man as the lapdog, he leads a more hardy life and escapes many of the petty traits sometimes noticeable in those pet dogs which have been overpampered, such as undue nervousness and bad temper. The collie and the modern Alsatian, originally of "utility" stock, have been taken more into the family in modern times and have acquired much of the

charm of domesticated natures whilst still retaining the hardy and noble characteristics for which their ancestors were bred.

Thus we note, that with the changing necessities of man and the progress of civilization the characteristics of the various breeds of dogs are also kept in a constant state of flux and evolution. Nevertheless it will be agreed that every breed of dog has its marked characteristics which may be likened to the national characteristics in the case of humanity. As is the case with man, so with the dog, individuality makes for the difference of character found between dogs of the same breed and men of the same nationality. The same general influences are at work in both cases; heredity, environment and education, but, by and large, the dog is more true to type because, I suggest, his basic nature is more simple and more honest. For instance, our modern civilization, especially in great cities, is evolving a hereditary criminal class, whilst a criminal class of dogs is inconceivable. The dog is essentially a moral, whilst man is an immoral, animal. The more one ponders on this sad fact the more one is tempted to cry with Victor Hugo

Plus je sonde L'abîme, hélas
Plus je m'y perds . . .
. . . Borné dans sa nature
Infini dans ses vœux
L'Homme est un dieu tombé
Qui se souvient des cieux.[1]

Those of us who have known and loved even one dog intimately can have no doubt whatever that the dog often remembers

[1] If, for the benefit of those to whom French is not familiar, I may paraphrase in bad English the beautiful thought of the French poet: "The more I seek the truth the more illusive it becomes—Man, so generous in his vows, so poor in his performance thereof, is a fallen angel who still remembers heaven."

heaven though we may doubt whether he ever has fallen from that high estate from which man fell if the legend of Eden is, as some believe, not so much a legend as a glimpse into one of nature's mysteries.

CHAPTER VI

GREAT MEN AND THEIR DOGS

It is an extraordinary fact that a very large proportion of the great men who have helped to make the history of the world were dog-lovers and in many cases this partiality was so marked by their contemporaries that details and anecdotes of their pets have been recorded, and come down to us.

The Egyptian Pharaohs, for instance, had sculptures or pictures of their favorite dogs placed in their tombs. Cheops, the Pharoah who, in 3733 B.C., commenced the structure of the great pyramid at Ghizeh, was the owner of many hounds but his favorite was named Abakaru. Two hundred years later we find that Amtem also was a lover of dogs, whilst Rameses II liked to have dogs about him in life and the names and images of his four favorite hounds were buried with him. In 3000 B.C. Antefa II continued the precedent which was also followed by Tutankhamen who caused the effigies of his two favorite mastiffs to be placed in his tomb. Osertessen of the 12th Dynasty kept many dogs, but apparently his favorite pet was an animal closely resembling a dachshund, whilst one of the Pharaohs of the XIXth Dynasty maintained two huge packs of hounds, the one of 200 and the other of no less than 400 dogs.

Herodotus speaks of the dogs of the Babylonian Kings and tells us that four cities were placed under contribution to provide the food for the royal kennels in lieu of being taxed in the ordinary way.

Assurbanipal, who flourished in 625 B.C., had four favorite dogs the names of which have come down to us. These names were descriptive of the dogs' characters. One was called "He who must bark" (which rather suggests an Assyrian collie), another "Mischief-maker" (we may surmise a terrier); a third was called "Holder of Enemies" and the fourth "Biter of Enemies"—the last two being, doubtless, mastiffs.

Tobias, the young man mentioned in the Bible who, during the days of the captivity of the Jews, set out from Nineveh to collect a debt for his father, accompanied by the Angel Raphael, took his dog with him on his journey.

The story of the manner in which King Pyrrhus adopted a dog is too well known to require retelling here; it will suffice to say that the dog was found mourning his murdered master and that subsequently he identified the murderers, who were duly executed by orders of the king, who had adopted the dog.

Alexander the Great was presented with a huge Epirot Molossus before he started on his invasion of India. The animal was famed both for its strength and its courage. Alexander, wishing to test this latter quality, caused the dog to be confronted with a noble stag on which Perites, such was the dog's name, turned a scornful back; a boar was then introduced to his notice but Perites was no less contemptuous, nor would he take the least notice of a bear which was urged to attack him. When, however, a lion was brought into the arena the dog evidently thought that at last a foe worthy of his mettle had been produced and attacked the "king of beasts" with such ferocity that the attendants had the utmost difficulty in separating the two animals. On another occasion Perites fought and defeated an elephant, which feat so endeared him to Alexander that ever thereafter he was the constant companion of the warrior

emperor. When Perites died Alexander built and named a city in memory of his beloved companion.

Alcibiades, that extraordinary man who at one time held the destinies of the ancient world in the hollow of his hand, possessed a dog to whom he was devoted. On one occasion whilst accompanied by his hound he was attacked by four thieves. The dog sprang to the rescue and slaughtered three of them without any waste of time; the fourth managed to escape death but was duly captured and punished. On another occasion Alcibiades became very uneasy because the citizens of Athens were beginning to take too much interest in politics and to interfere with his own plans and machinations. In order to deflect the minds of the citizens and to give them something else to talk about, Alcibiades had his dog's tail docked and his coat clipped in comic patterns, and then paraded through the city. The scheme was entirely successful; the laughter-loving Greeks gave politics a rest and devoted themselves instead to inventing jests about Alcibiades and his dog. We may presume that this idea of the great Greek wit and philosopher was that which inspired the French to first clip their poodles. Like all dogs, Alcibiades' hound was faithful to the last for when Lysander had Alcibiades assassinated the dog remained beside him and defended him until his master fell pierced by several arrows, when the dog, although mortally wounded himself, endeavored to draw the arrows out of his master's body with his teeth.

Sulpicius, a wealthy Roman who fell on evil days and was deprived of his honors and wealth, was deserted by all his relatives and friends, his dog alone remaining staunch to the last, living with him in prison, since the guards were unable to chase him away from his master's side. Finally he accompanied Sulpicius to the place of execution and when his master's head was

hewn off the dog attacked the executioner and died fighting for revenge.

A very similar story is told of Sabinus who was imprisoned and executed under the same circumstances as is narrated at length in a later chapter.

Cambyses, the "Great King", when he invaded Egypt owed much of his success to the large cohort of trained war dogs who fought in the ranks of his army and also hounded down and slaughtered all fugitives. Having completed his victory, Cambyses slew Apis, the bull god, and, so the legend runs, Anubis, the dog god, fed off the remains of his fellow deity, since which event the Egyptians ceased to worship Anubis. Cambyses, however, possibly out of gratitude to the assistance rendered by his canine legions, adopted two of the veteran hounds as his own particular pets and personal guards.

Xenophon, the historian of the "March of the Ten Thousand", was a great sportsman and wrote a book upon the pleasures of the chase, in which he describes various forms of hunting and how to train hounds. He was probably not only the first writer on this subject but also the first master of an organized pack of hounds—judging by his description of them they were harriers, and were used to hunt the hare.

Passing over the intervening centuries during which history has little or nothing to say of the dog, we find frequent mention in medieval times of many of the crusaders taking their hounds to Palestine, amongst others Richard Cœur-de-Lion and Godfrey de Bouillon, were always accompanied, both in battle and in leisure, by their dogs.

St. Hubert, the patron saint of hunters and of dogs, was born at the abbey of Andain in the Ardennes in 727. The legend relates

that he was a mighty hunter but once when he was trying to bring down a noble stag the animal avoided his aim in a miraculous way; finally the astonished sportsman saw on the stag's forehead between the antlers, the design of the crucifixion, whereupon the young man laid down his bow and arrow and thenceforth devoted himself to good works, and more particularly to fight the scourge of hydrophobia which was then prevalent in Belgium and France. He was wont to collect every dog he could find and brand him on the forehead with a metal disk picturing the crucifixion; this is said to have rendered the dog immune from rabies.

St. Hubert devoted much of his energy to nursing all those who fell sick of the plague—another scourge of those days. Believing that he had contracted the disease himself and afraid of spreading the contagion, he went and hid himself in the depths of the forest resigned to die alone, but one of his dogs traced him out, for in those days he kept a pack of bassets, and the whole pack escaped from their guardians and went to their master keeping him provisioned by the spoils of their hunting.

Two hundred years after his death St. Hubert was canonized and the abbey of Andain adopted his name. Several centuries later a chapel in honor of St. Hubert was erected at Chantilly and here, once a year was celebrated the picturesque ceremony of the Mass of St. Hubert at which all the horses and dogs attended accompanied by their masters. At the end of the celebration the priest invoked a blessing on all domestic animals. It is only in recent years that this ancient custom has fallen into disuse.

Two orders of chivalry have a dog story attached to them. In the year 1100 A.D. when Bouchard IV, Duke of Montmorency, was defeated by King Louis of France (the son of Philip I) he attended the King's court to pay homage attended by all his feudal

noblemen, each wearing about his neck a collar inscribed with the motto "Faithful as the Dog"; historians refer to this collar as "The Order of the Dog" although the wearers were never granted a charter by their suzerain, the King of France. It was a descendant of this duke, the Sieur Jean de Nivelle, who in a moment of exasperation so far forgot himself as to strike his father, the aged Duke of Montmorency. Realizing the enormity of his offense, the young man fled from Paris and escaped out of the country, although by the King's orders he was sought for diligently. This incident gave rise to a French proverb; when anybody is very elusive they say "He is like Jean Nivelle, the more you seek him the faster he flies." Jean escaped with his life but all his estates were confiscated and neither his father nor his King ever forgave him.

It was Christian I, King of Denmark, who in 1463 founded the famous Order of the Elephant, the highest decoration that exists in the land of the Dane. Christian had a spaniel to whom he was devoted by the name of Wild Bret. In 1462 the plague swept over the little Kingdom and when the monarch fell sick all his courtiers deserted him fearing that he might have contracted the dreaded disease; his dog alone remained by his side until he recovered; when the courtiers returned, to mark his satirical opinion of their conduct, King Christian created the Order of the Elephant and had the letters "T. I. W. B." engraved on the insignia. When asked by the fawning recipients to explain what these initials stood for he told them "True is Wild Bret"; needless to say they did not press for further enlightenment.

Another King of Denmark, Lodbroc, was assassinated and his murderer would have escaped detection but for the King's devoted dog who led the officers of the court to the place where the body

had been buried and subsequently tracked down the criminal himself and attacked him fiercely. The murderer was only saved from the dog's fury to be legally executed.

Had Henri III of France trusted more to the instinct of his dogs than to his own he might not have died at the hands of an assassin. He was presented with three dogs by one of the returning crusaders who had purchased the animals at Smyrna; they were named Liline, Titi and Mimi and became very devoted to his majesty's service. The King trusted only to them to guard him while he slept and they, intelligent animals, used to take regular watches, one on duty whilst the other two slept. So soon as his spell of duty expired the dog on watch would arouse the next on the roster and thus they relieved guard over their master. Liline was on duty in the King's chamber at St. Cloud when a monk named Jacques Clément craved audience. No sooner was he admitted to the presence than Liline attacked him savagely. The King, unfortunately for himself, dragged the dog away and put her in the antechamber. This was the monk's opportunity to murder his sovereign; he took it, but it was Liline and her two companions, whom she had aroused, who gave the alarm by their furious barking; the monk was caught and the dying monarch told the tale of the dog's premonition before he expired and the monk was pursued and caught.

In another chapter the story is told of how Cæsar, the greyhound of Baron Kollikoffer, the Swiss Ambassador to the Court of Henry IV, found his way from Switzerland to Paris, 300 miles in 24 hours, arriving with bleeding feet at the palace of the Louvre whilst his master was closeted with Sully, the great French Prime Minister. Other authenticated instances of dogs covering immense distances are also given in the same chapter but we cannot overlook

an episode which is still remembered and spoken of in Milan to this day.

Moffino, the dog of an orderly who accompanied Prince Eugène de Beauharnais on the famous retreat of the French Army from Moscow in 1812, became separated from his master in the perilous crossing of the ice-encumbered river Beresina. Six months later Moffino arrived in Milan and found his master having made his way over some 1500 miles of intervening country. In this connection it is interesting to note that an issue of the United States Courier for 1866 tells how a dog left behind in Sparta, Illinois, found his way to his master's new home in California after a six months' trek.

To revert, however, to the dogs of historical personages the palm of historic importance must be awarded to the dog of the Earl of Wiltshire who was sent by Henry VIII as special ambassador to Rome to negotiate the matter of England's Bluebeard King's divorce from his royal spouse. Lord Wiltshire was ushered into the Pope's presence with all the pomp and ceremony that attends such occasions at the Vatican and knelt to perform the usual homage of kissing the Pope's toe. The Pope, in order to facilitate matters, moved his foot forward. Lord Wiltshire's dog misinterpreted the action and, doubtless thinking that his master was going to receive a kick in the face, leapt forward and bit His Sanctity's toe with more vigor than piety. The scene that ensued is described as "riotous" by a historian of the period, and Lord Wiltshire had to escape hastily from Rome. The sequel is of historic importance to Anglo-Saxon Protestantism. Henry VIII, unable to secure a legal divorce from Rome, separated himself from the Catholic Church and founded the Church of England. As in most historic events both great and small we have here again to *chercher la femme*,

but we may also *trouver une chienne* at the root of the trouble, since Wiltshire's dog was of the female sex!

David Rivault, tutor to Louis XIII, complained that his royal pupil paid more attention to his dog during lessons, than to his tutor. This same monarch after he ascended the throne used to promenade the audience hall with a small basket hung from his shoulders in which he kept one of his toy spaniels. Whilst listening to petitions he was wont to play with his pet and the courtiers never knew whether he was listening to them or not. The unfortunate petitioner who happened to arouse the antipathy of the King's dog was fairly sure to be unlucky in his petition.

In the following reign there ruled for many years supreme at the French Court a very charming little woman, Ninon de L'Enclos, who divided with the famous Madame de Maintenon the favor and the influence of the King. She was a great favorite and her *salons* were crowded with all the cleverest and most famous beauties and gallants of the time. She was a friend of Molière, of Madame de Sévigné, of Coligny and of Condé and up to the moment of her death (1706) at the age of 90 was able to arouse the passion and devotion of men by her beauty and her wit.

Ninon never went anywhere except accompanied by her tiny toy spaniel "Raton." At a banquet he was accommodated in a basket in front of his mistress' plate and behaved himself with the utmost decorum. So soon as dessert was placed on the table he would leave his basket and go round to all the guests to say "How d'y do," being very careful not to upset any glasses or to disturb the table decorations.

Raton was a strong prohibitionist; if ever his mistress attempted to drink any wine or a liqueur he would start yapping with

all his might and would pick the glass off the table, upset the contents into a bowl and hide the glass in his basket. If, however, Ninon asked him "May I at least not have some water?" he would wag his tail and when her goblet was filled would join her in drinking out of it. Frequently for the benefit of the company he would clear a space in the center of the table and, with a flower in his mouth, solemnly dance a minuet. Many of those who knew Raton declared that he could laugh aloud, almost like a human being. He must have been an engaging hound for he and his mistress held Paris in their thrall for many a long year.

It is perhaps of interest to note, whilst talking of the French Court, that Fontainebleau owes its name to a dog. Long before it became a royal domain, so the tale runs, there was a young hunter who was chasing deer in the forest with his hound, Bléau. During the chase he damaged his ankle and was unable to walk. Suffering acutely from thirst he sent Bléau in search of water and help. The dog, by digging in a bank nearby, discovered a spring of limpid water which so refreshed the young hunter that he was able to limp back to the nearest dwelling. Later he purchased an estate in the forest, created a fountain for the spring and built an imposing mansion which he christened Fontainebléau—Bléau's fountain—in memory of his dog whose body was buried on the estate. When the estate became a royal park the courtiers from Paris thought the place was named from a contraction of the words Fontaine-Bel-Eau (Good water fountain) but local tradition has it otherwise and local tradition is right, for a stone inscribed to the hound Bléau is still (or was in 1906) to be found near by.

It was said of Ninon de L'Enclos that she was an intimate friend of the Grande Condé (Duc d'Enghien), one of the greatest soldiers Europe has ever produced. The prince also was a dog lover. After

the battles of Rocroy and Fleurus, which cleared the Austrian armies out of Flanders, he adopted a Great Dane which he found on the field of Fleurus mourning a dead master; the hound became his inseparable companion and accompanied him through all his later campaigns. It is said that at councils of war the prince would often turn and say: "Well now, gentlemen, having heard all that you have to say we will take the advice of a veteran." He would then recite all the arguments advanced by the various generals and ask the great hound which plan he favored and sometimes the dog would get solemnly down from his chair and offer his paw to one of the assembled generals. On one occasion the dog merely got up and yawned and then left the room. "You see, gentlemen," Condé commented, "my best friend thinks you are all talking nonsense! I agree with him, wherefore we will march at dawn!" The council had been trying to induce the impetuous general to remain inactive and await attack, instead of which by a forced march Condé surprised the enemy and scored a notable victory.

It was another Duc d'Enghien, a descendant of the great soldier, who was arrested in 1804 by the revolutionaries and conducted to Paris to be tried on a charge of treason. He had a favorite greyhound which had been presented to him by the King of Sweden, and he pleaded with his guards to be allowed to take the animal with him. They refused, but the dog was not to be denied; he followed his master, swimming across the Rhine and running behind his carriage all the way to Paris. After the Duke's execution the dog refused to be comforted and after several days of starvation and vigil was found dead on his master's grave.

The only dog in history whose memory is not honored is that of the Duke of Orleans who was Regent of France during the

minority of Louis XV. When the surgeons came to cut out the heart of the dead prince in order to embalm it, as was the custom, the dog leaped upon the tempting morsel and devoured half of it with the result that only one half was preserved to posterity.

Gengesk, a Great Dane, was the favorite hound of Frederick the Great of Prussia. On one occasion he saved his master's life by giving him timely warning of the approach of a marauding band of cossacks. After the battle of Soor Gengesk was made a prisoner of war by the Polish general Nadasti, and a special clause in the subsequent treaty of peace stipulated for the return of the dog to his royal master. Those who were present at the scene of the reunion say that the meeting was truly pathetic and that the Great Frederick "wept like a child." We doubt whether the ex-Kaiser would have bothered about a mere dog.

Elsewhere we tell how "Pompey," the famous spaniel, whose monument adorns the town of Delft, saved the life of his master, William of Orange; also how Thisbé, the pet of poor Marie Antoinette, committed suicide when not allowed to visit her unfortunate mistress in prison. Madame Royale, afterwards the Duchess of Angoulême, Marie Antoinette's daughter, was more fortunate. She was allowed to have her little pet, Mignon, also a spaniel, to visit her in prison; it was due to messages smuggled through by the dog that her mistress eventually effected her escape.

The Marquis de Chabeaussière, also a victim of the reign of terror, owed his escape to the same stratagem, his dog acting as messenger between him and friends outside.

Another French nobleman, the Prince de Ligne, had a less pleasant experience with dogs. The prince used to travel in great state driving a coach with six horses and with a posse of cavaliers to escort him. On one occasion on the road near Tournai he was

passed on the road by a rich manufacturer of the neighborhood, Monsieur Caribouffe by name, who was driving an outfit of six dogs. The merchant's gibes were so acute that the prince set up a wager to have a race from Leuze to Tournai for a hundred Louis-d'ors which would be equivalent nowadays in value to about $5,000 at least. The dogs won "in a canter" beating the prince's outfit by nearly fifteen minutes.

A tale of a dog's devotion and obedience under great provocation is told of a gun dog belonging to Prince Holstein of Lawenbourg. After returning from a day's shooting the keeper threw eleven partridges and five rabbits on the table of the gun-room but was suddenly called away by his master. He ran to answer the summons, closing the door behind him. The errand on which he was sent was urgent and entailed an absence of several days. When he returned he found the game still untouched on the table and the poor dog dead—of starvation!

There are few Englishmen, historical or otherwise, who are not dog lovers and volumes might be written about the dogs of "perfidious Albion." For very many centuries all the great English families have maintained kennels for breeding purposes and have cultivated the dog as an intimate friend of the family.

"Petty," William Ewart Gladstone's dog, was almost as well-known as the "Grand Old Man" himself. In another place we tell the tale of Marquis, the pet poodle of the poet Pope. Dryden's dog, "Dragon," saved his master when attacked by five hooligans, killing three of them and tracking down the other two.

Diamond, a greyhound, who belonged to Newton, the great scientist, unconscious robbed the world of the results of several years of his master's calculations by upsetting a candle on the file of papers.

Beau, who belonged to the poet Cowper, earned his master's gratitude on one occasion by plunging into a lake to secure a water-lily that the poet coveted but had been unable to reach. The Earl of Pembroke, an important Minister of State in the times of Charles the first, was invariably accompanied by his dog when he attended a Council of State, and doubtless the King himself took his King Charles' spaniel into the session.

The tale is endless, but Landseer's famous portrait of a dog deserves special mention. Bob was a magnificent Newfoundland, who had twice endeavored to accompany his master across to America. On both occasions the vessel was wrecked. The first time Bob managed to save his master after a swim of two miles in a rough sea. On the second occasion the master was drowned but Bob survived and found his way back to London, where as a waif and stray he attracted attention by saving several lives of people from the Thames. He was adopted by the Royal Humane Society who awarded him their gold medal for saving life and thereafter became a privileged member of London society with a roving commission to save life. He is credited with no less than twenty-three rescues, some of them from fire, and died in 1874 after fourteen years of devotion to humanity. Landseer painted his portrait and entitled it, "A Distinguished Member of the Royal Humane Society—Bob!"

Many of America's most prominent men have been dog lovers. Generals Lee and Grant both cultivated canine friends, as did also Webster and Franklin, and there is a pleasing anecdote about George Washington which we cannot overlook.

On one occasion when the great general was going his rounds, he noticed some officers playing with a dog which he recognized as belonging to his adversary, the English general Howe. Upon

inquiry, he learned that the dog had been recently captured at the outpost line. Knowing that General Howe was greatly attached to this dog, he ordered it to be sent back under a flag of truce with a short note from himself. The note is preserved by the Howe family to this day, but the action, the courtesy and the consideration will endear Washington's memory to every Englishman who learns of the episode.

CHAPTER VII

SOME GREAT DOGS

But it is not only the dogs of the great whose deeds have come down to us through history. There are almost as many canine heroes whose deeds are recorded as there are human heroes, but unfortunately for the most part neither the dog's name nor breed has been recorded.

Let us cull a few stories at random from the vast number; in later chapters we shall use authenticated instances in order to prove our contention as to the psychology and mental attributes of the dog, but here we shall present just a few instances of courage, endurance, devotion and of kindness of heart and leave it to our readers to draw their own deductions. Let those who abominate dog stories pass this chapter by, to others it will serve as an introduction to the more serious studies in subsequent chapters.

In the days of Greece's glory the Greeks knew how to appreciate faithful service in their dogs. Plutarch tells the story of Cipparas, the watch dog of an Athenian temple, who tracked a thief who had stolen valuables from the house of the gods. In vain the man attempted to bribe the dog with food; he refused it, although he accepted it from other wayfarers but he followed the thief; eventually the priests followed the trail and the thief was caught and punished. Soter was the name of the hound who saved Corinth when the human defenders were too drunk to do their duty.

If we go back to legendary Greek times we find that the Seven Sleepers of Ephesus were guarded by a watch dog during their centuries of slumber; his name was Kitmer. Men who were only asleep in a cataleptic trance have often been buried alive. Bastou, a French sheepdog, had more medical knowledge than his master's medical attendant. When the master appeared to be dead his relatives promptly buried him and it took Bastou two days to dig him up and then get the family to come and open the coffin to release the revived corpse. But then, a century ago, doctors did not worry overmuch about penniless patients.

A GOOD CHURCH DOG

To pass for a moment from the sublime to the ridiculous, Admiral Sir Reginald Macdonald, better known to his friends as "Rim," used to tell an amusing story of a dog at a highland kirk that he occasionally attended. In Scotland, especially in the Highlands, it is customary for the dogs to accompany their masters to church and to sit solemnly through the service. At the kirk patronized by Sir Reginald the minister had an unfortunate impediment in his speech. Owing to the premature loss of one of his front teeth every time he had to pronounce the letter "s" the sibilant came forth in the form of a distinct and shrill whistle, such as shepherds are wont to use when directing their dogs at work. Every time the minister whistled an "s" each sheepdog present, and there would usually be twenty or thirty, would cock his head on one side and look brightly up at his master. There was one dog there, however, who resented this constant whistling. Throughout the service he would bear with it but as soon as the minister took his post at the lectern on the chancel steps, from which he was wont

to deliver his sermon, this dog used to get up and walk down the aisle to the furthest possible distance away from the annoyance and then await the conclusion of the sermon, after which he would walk back again to his master's side.

One Sunday the congregation during the service noticed with secret satisfaction that the minister had ceased to whistle his esses; he had been up to Dundee and had had the dentist fill the gap for him with a false tooth. When the time for the sermon arrived the usual curiosity was prevalent amongst the congregation and all heads were turned to watch the dog make his weekly excursion down the aisle. True to habit the dog stood up and walked out of the pew but instead of going down the aisle he walked solemnly up to the chancel steps, sat down, and offered the minister a congratulatory paw, and when no notice was taken of this, save for the suppressed guffaws of the congregation, he turned round and went *back to his master's pew.* This dog may not have made history but the Admiral certainly made a good story out of him. Sir "Rim" had another good Scotch story. Visiting the house of one of his friends he recognized the footman told off to valet him as a man he had known for many years in the service of another of his friends, an old lady famed for her "closeness", which is saying quite a good deal in Scotland! As servants in Scotland very rarely change employers the Admiral asked the man why he had left the old lady's service, and this is the reply he got: "Well, Sir Reginald, it happ'd this way. On Easter Monday the old coo took ill and deed, and we in the servants' hall eat beef for a whole week; a fortnight after the bellwether ram, he took ill and deed, and when we were gi'en mutton for five consecutive days we became suspeescious, so when old Rover, the young maister's collie, took ill and deed, I coom'd

awa'! Ye ken I was verra' attached to yon dog but nay so muckle as to wish to eat the puir beastie."

THE POODLE AND THE CAKES

Although the dates do not quite tally it is possible that the following anecdote told by Prosper J. de Crébillon (1674-1731), a distinguished French author and painter, is what inspired La Fontaine to write his fable about the dog and the cakes. La Fontaine it may be mentioned died in 1695. De Crébillon, when a very young man, rented a room in the *Quartier Latin*, Paris, from a good woman who kept a most sagacious poodle whom she used to send on all sorts of errands, especially to make small purchases. De Crébillon was crossing the Pont St Louis one day when he noticed the poodle running along with a basket full of cakes in his mouth. All of a sudden a mongrel who had been following the poodle made a dive at the basket and got away with two cakes. The poodle jumped up onto a stone bench and deposited the basket thereon and then proceeded to give the mongrel the lesson of his life in the ethics of canine manners. By the time he had meted out full punishment and returned for his burden he was disgusted to find two other dogs guzzling away and that only two cakes out of the original dozen were left. Did he then savagely attack the two thieves? Not he! The poodle was a wise dog and undoubtedly agreed with the proverb that one might as well be hung for a sheep as for a lamb. He rushed fiercely at the two curs and, when they ran away, instead of chasing them, proceeded to eat the other two cakes himself, and then went home with the empty basket, licking his chops and prepared to take whatever was coming to him in the way of punishment. De Crébillon managed to mitigate this to some extent by telling the outraged owner the whole story.

It was de Crébillon, be it remembered, who wrote the verse: "*Je préfère mes chiens, je connais trop les hommes*" (I prefer my dogs, I know men too well). He was a confirmed dog-lover.

HEROES OF THE CHASE

In the English County of Westmoreland they still tell of a wondrous hunt by the staghounds from Whinfield park. The pack raised a noble stag who led them across country at a tremendous pace. Westmoreland is a stiff country over which to follow a stag, a jumble of steep hills and woods with all the open country cut up by high stone walls every hundred yards or so. One by one the hounds dropped out exhausted, but still the stouter hounds stuck to the chase. The stag led them right across the county and back again for a distance of 120 miles and when the last two remaining hounds finally sprang upon him he fell over and died from heart failure; then the two hounds, their duty faithfully fulfilled, lay down and died beside him.

Another hound hero, or rather heroine, was a little foxhound lady. After a gruelling run of over six hours with hardly a single check and after the hounds had made their kill and the stragglers were coming in to partake of the "broken meats," the huntsmen were astonished to see one of their best bitches run up with a puppy in her mouth—she had whelped en route, but true to her hunting instincts had "stuck to the trail".

A LIFE SAVER

Malakoff was a Newfoundland who belonged to a Parisian merchant whose premises he used to guard. In the exercise of his duties he fell under the displeasure of his master's apprentices so they

conspired together to assassinate him. Taking him unawares they managed to lasso him and to secure him with ropes. Two of them then carried the dog to the Pont Louis Philippe to throw him into the Seine. In the execution of the final stage of their program one of the villains lost his footing on the parapet and fell into the river. Without a moment's hesitation Malakoff plunged to the rescue and somehow managed to free his paws from the ropes that bound him and to swim to the rescue of his would-be murderer, despite the fact that a heavy stone had been securely tied to his neck. Luckily for both boy and dog a boatman soon arrived on the scene in time to effect their rescue. This heaping of coals of fire upon his head so filled the young apprentice with remorse that he persuaded his father to purchase his rescuer, and the two became inseparable friends and companions, until in 1862 Malakoff died. Malakoff's funeral was attended by a large number of the apprentices of Paris who had come to look upon him as the protector of all apprentices.

A VETERAN SOLDIER

Thoutou was the regimental dog of the 3rd Zouaves who were stationed in Algeria in 1856; he was the result of an indiscretion of a Kabyle Kelba with a seductive French poodle. His father being French he was, of course, eligible to serve in the French army, which he did with great courage and distinction. As a scout and sentinel he was unsurpassed and he invented the clever trick of giving warning of the presence of concealed enemies by opening his mouth and going through the actions of barking but without allowing a sound to escape from him. On one occasion he attacked a spy disguised in French uniform and thus showed the man up, for which service his name was duly inscribed on the roll-call of the

regiment and whenever it was read out Thoutou used to bark his "Present, sir," just like any good "Zoo-Zoo."

Thoutou served in all through fourteen campaigns, including Mexico and Italy, and was twice wounded. Finally he was promoted to that crack regiment "The Zouave Guards" in recompense of his long and distinguished service.

A DOG WHO DESERVED THE V. C.

The proudest decoration that the British Empire has to offer and that is more sparingly given than any decoration in the world—only some 89 were awarded during the whole period of the Great War—is the Victoria Cross. To qualify as a recipient a man must fulfill four stringent conditions: firstly he must be recommended for it by a superior officer, secondly the act must be performed *voluntarily* and not as the result of an order, thirdly the act must endanger the recipient's life and moreover he must know that it is extremely dangerous before he starts the undertaking, and finally it must be a sensible and soldierly act which will if successful benefit the force the man belongs to (an unwounded soldier who risks his life to bring in a wounded comrade would be disqualified under this clause on the grounds that the rescued wounded man could be of no immediate use for fighting whilst his rescuer could. To rescue a superior officer, however, might be a meritorious act). Bouncer, retriever, attached (by adoption) to a battalion of the Royal Fusiliers, merited this coveted distinction. Bouncer was on sentry duty one night in the trenches and his master was returning from scouting in no-man's-land. When the Fusilier, returning from his dangerous mission, had got to within some fifteen yards of the British trenches the Germans started to "strafe" and the man fell,

hit by several bullets. He was carrying an important message from his corporal but was quite incapable of movement or of throwing the note to his comrades, and no man could hope to cross the intervening space short though it was. But Bouncer had seen his master fall and he tore himself loose from the sentry who had been holding him on leash; although twice hit the dog reached his master and dragged him back to safety; in so doing he received three more bullets. Bouncer was sent back to "blighty" with his wounded master and both recovered from their wounds in due course. Unfortunately a mere dog cannot even be recommended for the "V. C."

There is another story of a soldier dog that one hesitates to tell since it savors of drawing the long bow, and the supporting evidence is not very convincing. However, since one English author, writing in 1720, mentions the incident and Émile Richebourg cites it in his "Chiens Célèbres," using the episode indeed as the cover design for his volume, it may be given for what it may be worth. It is at the worst unlikely, but by no means impossible.

It was at Fontenoy, that famous battle in which the British were for once defeated by the French. It will be remembered that it was almost the first battle in which cannon and muskets were were used to any extent. The two opposing lines faced each other separated only by some fifty yards. A French officer stood forward and taking off his three-cornered hat bowed solemnly. "*Messieurs les Anglais,*" he exclaimed politely. "*Tirez les premiers,*" (Messrs. the English, please fire first) when, after this exchange of compliments the battle began.

Serving one of the English cannon was an immense Irish artilleryman accompanied by his dog. It was this man's duty to apply the torch to the touchhole, which fired the charge. At the critical

moment in the battle just as the French line was sweeping forward to capture this gun, it was decided to withhold the fire until the last moment. The gun was charged with buckshot and laid, the torch was held ready and poised, the French line was within twenty yards, then suddenly a French gun belched out a cannon-full of death, annihilating the whole gun crew of fifteen men. The dog saw his master fall, still holding the flaming torch in his hand; he knew what had to be done; he did it and blew a lane through the massed French ranks and then lay down by his dead master to welcome his own death. But the ardor of battle had not destroyed the French sense of chivalry which was such a salient feature of this battle (and of those times also). The dog was not killed but made a prisoner of war and some days later returned to the British with a note describing the incident. The note was sent by the British commander to the family of the dead gunner who preserved it, and it was from this source that the English author claims to have obtained his version of the affair.

The incident has been characterized as "unlikely" because in the opinion of the present writer a dog who was sufficiently devoted to his master to stand steadfastly beside a cannon of that period whilst it was being fired would have had but one thought the moment he saw his master fall, namely, to go to his aid, and if he found him dead, all other things would cease to hold any interest for him. If, on the other hand, the gunner was only mortally wounded and *ordered* his dog to apply the torch, there is not the slightest doubt but that the dog would have obeyed. Perhaps that is the true explanation, but the French did not see this part of the incident; they were too far away, ten yards or so, and dog and man would have been hidden from them by the three-foot-high redoubt by which the gun was protected until the dog stood on his hind legs

in order to reach the touchhole of the gun. We may let it go at that.

ACTOR DOGS

From the very earliest days dogs have been called upon to show their histrionic abilities. Vespasian tells how in the theater of Marcellus he was astonished by the ability of an actor dog who, being presented with a piece of pretended poisoned bread, ate it, and a few moments later feigned illness, subsequently falling down and "dying" in the most realistic manner.

Those who have seen that delightful dog Rin-Tin-Tin play any of his many delightful rôles on the screen will readily accord to him the laurels of "the profession" to-day, and it will be many a long day before he is surpassed in histrionic ability or intelligence.

Next after Rin-Tin-Tin "Teddy," of Mack Sennett comedies, is the leading canine "star" of the cinema world of to-day and his wonderful acting on the screen is admired by movie fans throughout the world. It is said that he takes his rehearsals very seriously and has never been known to wag his tail whilst on the sets, though in private life, being of an amiable and happy disposition, he behaves just like other dogs and, unlike other movie stars, puts on no airs or "swank".

In recent years we have seen many dogs on the "legitimate" stage. "Jasper," the 35 lb. brindle bull dog, distinguished himself in *Young America*, and *Shep*, and for three years played his part in *The Road to Happiness* without ever taking a night off or calling for the services of an understudy.

Charles Hawtrey, however, the famous English actor-manager, who died recently, tells an amusing anecdote of a dog understudy on the stage in his memoirs ("The Truth at Last").

It was in 1886, on the occasion of the very first play that Hawtrey staged as an impresario. The second act called for the services of a dog who, at a certain moment, should emerge from under a sofa and growl at one of the actors. Hawtrey's brother Edward had a fox terrier, Bob by name, of whom he was very fond and who was rehearsed to play the part, which he did most realistically.

For several weeks the play went well to crowded London houses; the dog's acting making a great appeal to the dog-loving English audiences. However, one Saturday night, walking home with his master after the play, Bob was snapped up by a dog thief. Edward Hawtrey did not notice the theft until too late. It was quite impossible to carry through with the play without the dog and the Hawtreys were in despair. They decided they would have to cancel performances until another dog could be rehearsed. Meanwhile, the London police "combed out" the abodes of all habitual dog-snatchers in vain. Bob could not be found. On Monday the fireman at the theater offered the services of his own old spaniel as an understudy and it was found that he could be made to do by placing him under the sofa and, at the psychological moment, stirring him up with a broom from behind the scenes when he growled most realistically. It was decided to put on the show as usual on Monday night.

All went well according to program until the second act had been in progress for a few minutes. A stage hand with broom poised awaited the cue to make Bob's understudy growl when suddenly onto the stage bounced a flash of black and tan trailing a length of rope from his collar that had been chewed through. He made one dash for his place under the sofa; when he found a usurper in possession there ensued the finest dog fight to which

a theater audience had ever been treated. Eventually the curtain was lowered just as Bob was putting in the final touches to a bloody victory.

The audience, of course, was delighted with the explanation given them and when the second act was continued after a short interval Bob's cue to growl was greeted with enthusiastic applause, which he obviously greatly appreciated.

Miss Laurette Taylor's dog, Michael, will be remembered by all those who saw that charming comedy *Peg o' My Heart*, whilst in *The Price She Paid* it was a Great Dane who played "second lead" to Mabel Taliaferro with conspicuous ability, his acting being characterized by the critics as "perfectly natural" than which there is no higher praise in the vocabulary of the stage.

TRAVELER DOGS

The "wanderlust" is not restricted to human beings for many dogs have developed what amounts to a mania for travel. The record is easily held by an American dog, Owney by name, whose achievements in globe-trotting "on his own" are never likely to be challenged.

Owney originally belonged to a postoffice employee at Albany, N. Y. His first adventures in travel were comparatively modest and consisted in constant excursions in the sorting van. After a few months however of traveling all over New England and as far north as Canada, he became more ambitious and took trips to the west coast and to the southern States. The Postmaster-General at Washington, hearing of this lust for travel, granted Owney a special audience and presented him not only with an official pass over all U. S. A. railways but a handsome set of harness and a

traveling bag in which Owney could keep his brush and comb and other canine necessities and comforts.

Thereafter Owney (and his bag) began to globe trot seriously. He "did" Mexico and Canada, then becoming more ambitious he visited Japan and was received in audience by the Mikado. Thence he went to Foochoo and to Hong Kong, receiving an official Chinese passport signed by the Emperor himself. From China Owney went to Singapore, India and Suez eventually returning to God's Own Country via Europe, having completed the round trip in 132 days.

In the course of his long and interesting life Owney was the recipient of no less than 200 medals and certificates; his stuffed effigy is to be seen to-day at the museum of the Post-Office Department—R. I. P.!

Another great traveler, though his journeyings in no way rival Owney's, was "Bob" the famous railway dog in England. Bob was a "cadger"; he collected from the public for the benefit of injured railway employees. He went whithersoever he listed in Great Britain and whenever his collecting box was full he returned to London and allowed his box to be unlocked by the secretary of the Association. He is said in this way to have collected sums in all amounting to over one million dollars. Bob also has been stuffed and is to be seen in a prominent show case, and looking very life-like, at one of the principal terminal stations in London.

Bob had an understudy in India who also collected for charitable purposes. On one occasion a native was sufficiently foolish to imagine he could get away with the dog's collecting box which was carried on a special harness. He was lucky in that he got away at all but it was with a bite and not a box. The dog lived to travel in all over 200,000 miles and to collect a very large sum of money.

For many years the Royal Humane Society in England employed a Newfoundland dog to coax contributions for the maintenance of the life-boat service around the coasts of England. He had such appealing ways that it was hard to resist him. He would appear at some popular seaside resort and, after offering a paw, he would shake himself and so make his box full of coins rattle that one had to be very hard-hearted (or shallow-pocketed) to refrain from adding one's contribution to such a meritorious service.

In other chapters reference is made to three separate instances of extraordinary long journeys undertaken by dogs in order to reach their beloved master; one from Switzerland to Paris, another from London to the battlefield in northern France and the epic story of Bobbie's odyssey across 3,000 miles of the United States. But there is one more tale of this sort that deserves mention not only because of the distance (over 500 miles) but also on account of the attendant circumstances.

The hero of this feat was Médor, who belonged to a Parisian engineer named Raymond in 1863. Raymond was devoted to his dog, a devotion which only increased when he fell upon hard times and experienced what a wealth of sympathy a loving hound is capable of expressing to his master. Raymond not only lost his cherished wife but also his employment, and had it not been for the help shown him by an old friend would have starved. During long weeks of semi-starvation Raymond had shared his meager fare with his faithful hound, and it was only the dog's sympathy that gave him courage to continue to face life. At last, however, matters mended and the young engineer was offered a job as a resident engineer at Bordeaux by the owner of a factory. Unfortunately, however, his new employer also lived at the factory and dogs

were taboo, since the employer's wife abhorred dogs, having lost her only sister from hydrophobia a few months previously.

There was nothing for it but to leave Médor behind in Paris, Raymond's friend promising to take great care of him; fortunately it would be part of Raymond's new duties to visit Paris several times each year, when he could see his pet.

The new resident engineer had not been in his job for more than eight days when the faithful Médor made his appearance at the factory one evening. Raymond, of course, found himself in a quandary but, like a wise man, decided to make a clean breast of the situation to his employer. The latter was full of admiration for Médor's achievement and said that luckily they had time to fix up some way out of the difficulty since Madame, together with her young son, had gone to stay in the country for three weeks, and so the dog could remain with his master for the time being since the factory owner did not share his wife's prejudices against dogs.

One Sunday afternoon a fortnight later, master and dog were out for a long walk in the country and had lain down to rest on the banks of a deep affluent of the river Gironde. A little way down stream was a rickety footbridge spanning the river on which some children were playing. Suddenly one of them lost his balance and fell in. Raymond, accompanied by his dog, raced along the bank and at a sign from his master the dog plunged in and brought the boy safely to shore. To Raymond's intense surprise he recognized his employer's son and heir. A moment later, the mother of one of the other children crossed the bridge and took charge of the situation and Raymond, excusing himself as best he could, made his escape before his employer's wife arrived on the scene, explaining his reasons to the protesting lady and pledging her to secrecy.

The next morning mother and son arrived unexpectedly at the

factory to be greeted boisterously by Médor, who delighted to welcome the child whom he had saved. Madame had heard the story of the rescue but not the identity of the owner of the rescuer; she had also lost all her prejudices against dogs and was only too delighted to be able to show her gratitude. Thus ended happily all Raymond's difficulties. The historian (Richebourg) goes on to say that the boy and dog became devoted friends and later when the young man lived at their country place and Raymond was manager of the factory, Médor used to make daily visits to his friend to spend a few hours with him whilst his master was busy with his administrative duties.

In view of Médor's achievement of covering 505 miles in six and a half days, it is of interest to note that the world record so far as is known for dog travel is that set by the Cree Indian, Albert Campbell, who drove his team of dogs 522 miles in 118 hours and 16 seconds, that is to say, 4 days and 22 hours, when he raced from Winnipeg to St. Pauls in order to carry life-saving serum and medicine to a stricken community.

Considering that intense speed did not enter into Médor's calculations, provided that he could reach his master as soon as was reasonably possible, we must marvel at the intense urge of love in a dog's heart to force him to such an extreme physical effort. As will be told later, the best time made by Bobbie, the collie who traversed America alone to reach his master, was 500 miles in one week, but then Bobbie was a weary dog, having traveled over 1,000 miles before he started on this prodigious spurt. Comparing all these exploits, we may take it that Albert Campbell's feat is likely to remain a world's record until somebody induces a greyhound or a borzoi to enter the competition, but it is extremely doubtful whether these dogs would have the stamina or staying power for such a gruelling

test; they would probably run the first hundred miles in a few hours and then collapse.

L'AMENDE HONORABLE—A FOSTER MOTHER

William Jennings, a farmer living near Brisbane in Australia, had a dog with a highly developed sense of justice. She had been very busy nursing her litter of puppies until, one by one, they had all been taken away from her and distributed amongst the neighbors. Matilda—they called her "Till" for short—seemed to get more and more depressed as each of the pups disappeared, and when the last one vanished she decided to cheer her drooping spirits by a little gentle hunting exercise. It did not take her long to find a rabbit and give chase but Mrs. Bunnie was just able to bunk into her hole before Matilda could snap her up, so "Till" started in to burrow down after the cotton-tail. She was getting on well with the job when Mrs. Bunnie made a quick get-away by a side exit. Matilda was after her like a flash and soon made her kill—and a hearty meal. Then Matilda thought she would go back to the scene of her excavations and meditate awhile on the futility of manual labor. The first sniff, however, told her that there were still more rabbits inside, so she set to work to dig them out. At the end of a perfect day she found her prey—ten tiny new-born little bunnies. She had deprived them of their mother. She knew what would happen to them, they would die, poor mites, and she, Matilda, would be responsible for their deaths. Also Matilda by then had a full belly and that, as we know, is a good bed-fellow of conscience.

Whether it was this fact or her own sense of maternity that had been baulked by the puppy stealers, whether it was her sense of justice, or whether her action was determined by a desire of showing appreciation of what a toothsome morsel Mrs. Bunnie had made, it

is impossible to say, but Matilda carried the litter of rabbits one by one to her own empty couch, a distance of over a quarter of a mile, and there installed and suckled the reunited family. Nor, ever afterwards, could Matilda be persuaded to chase a rabbit; her guilty conscience would not allow it.

AN AMERICAN FIRE HERO

Fritz, an Alsatian belonging to a family of German origin, distinguished himself not so very long ago in a Chicago fire. The Müllers lived near the top of an old-fashioned building which burnt like a funeral pyre once the flames got a hold of it, despite all the firemen could do to subdue the conflagration. Mrs. Müller had succeeded in getting together her numerous family, together with a few valuables and escaping before the staircase became unsafe. By the time she had got her nerves quieted down, she suddenly remembered the baby. In vain she begged to be allowed to go back for it. The firemen, knowing that this would be suicide, refused to allow her to make the attempt but promised that they would do their best to effect a rescue. Time after time they were beaten back by the smoke and flames. Mrs. Müller in despair appealed to Fritz. Now the dog, as many dogs are, was devoted to the baby and had been nosing around everywhere amongst the refugees to try and find his playmate, so it was not long before she succeeded in making him understand: slipping past the firemen, he dashed into the burning inferno.

Ten minutes later he reappeared carrying the child, safe although slightly burnt on hands and face, but Fritz himself was unrecognizable. Hardly a hair of his beautiful coat remained, he had lost the sight of one eye, and was suffering agonies from innumerable burns. Fritz lived, however, to grow another beautiful

coat and to enjoy the love and gratitude of the family and the admiration of the neighborhood.

A GALAXY OF HEROES

Lastly, but by no means least, honourable mention must be made of the great dogs whose fame has been broadcast throughout the English-speaking world by the facile and charming pen of their "Master" (and owner), Mr. Albert Payson Terhune.

Who is the dog lover who has not heard of (and loved) Lad, Bruce, Wolf and Treve? If any such there be let him hasten to the nearest library and beg, borrow, buy or steal a copy of those three great true dog-stories "Lad: A Dog," "Bruce: The Son of Lad" and "Treve." Each one of these volumes is fit to rank at least on a par with—and, in my opinion, far above—those two great British classics "Bobby, the Son of Battle" by Alfred Ollivant, and "Grey Friars Bobbie."

Treve, better known in the dog-breeding world as "Champion Sigurd," Mr. Terhune describes as "The most remarkable dog in many semi-psychic ways" he has ever known; Lad, of course, was the most loving (and beloved) dog known to canine literature; Bruce had great beauty as well as his other sterling qualities, but Wolf, being a hero, deserves a special paragraph in this chapter on great dogs, for he gave his life deliberately to save the life of another dog.

Wolf was the son of Lad and Lady and in the course of time he succeeded his sire in the hereditary and honourable appointment of Guardian of "the Place."

One evening in June, 1923, returning from his customary constitutional trot, he was crossing the tracks at Pompton Station a few moments before the Stroudsburg express was due to run through at its thunderous gait of sixty per hour.

Wolf knew all about railways and trains in general, and about the Stroudsburg express in particular. The measure of his knowledge was the measure of his hate. He abominated all trains, their dust and smells insulted his nostrils, their ear-splitting noises were anathema to his delicate ear-drums. He knew also that they were dangerous and callous, wherefore he loathed them and was careful to avoid them as far as possible.

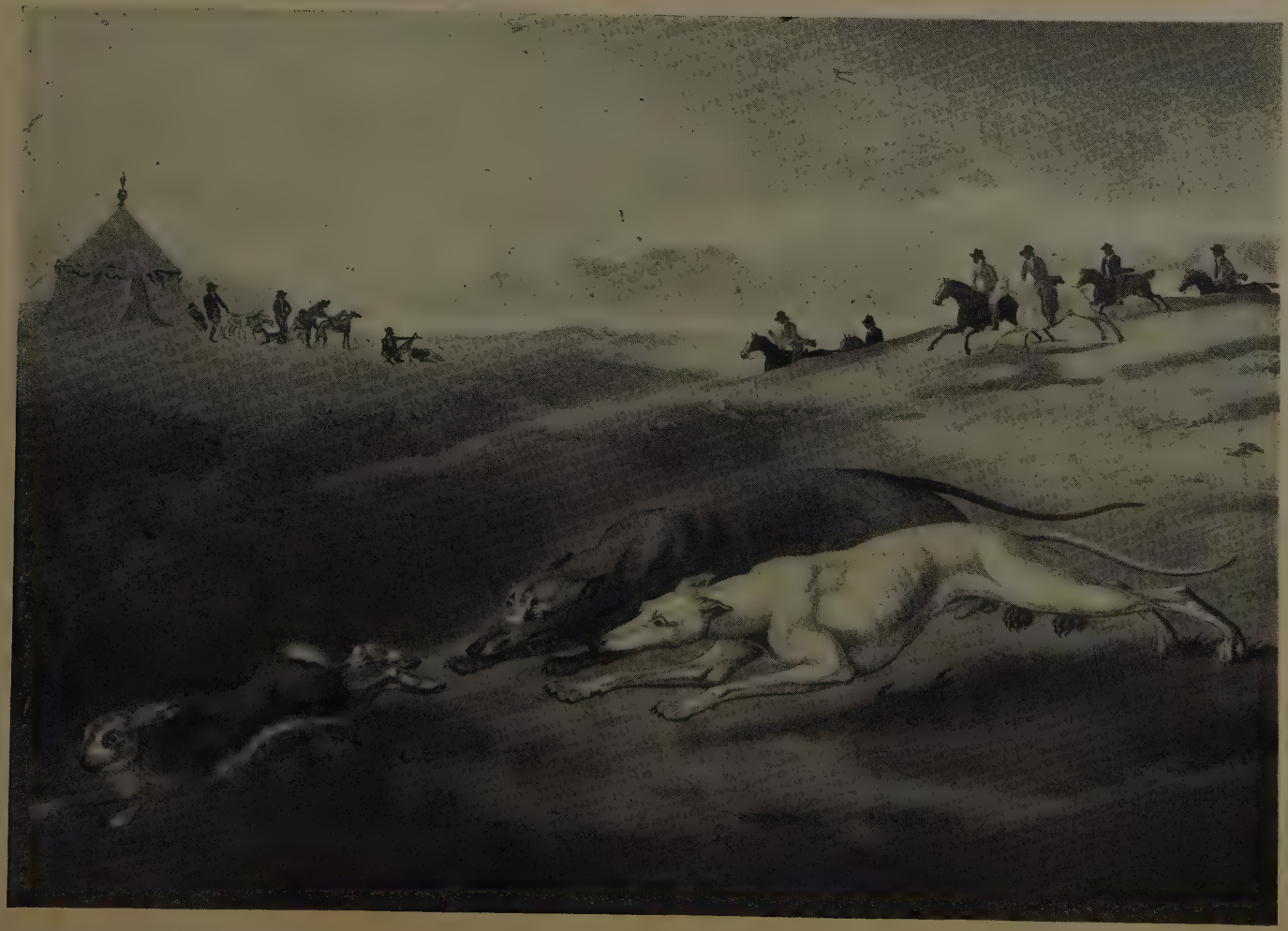
On this occasion as he sped across the track he cast a resentful look at the baneful glare of the oncoming headlight flaring through the dusk, 300 yards away. Swift as the wolf-like glance was it showed Wolf something more than the hated steel monster. Silhouetted against the beam of light, between the rails, unconscious of impending disaster, sat a mongrel hound.

Wolf's eye and brain, body and heart were perfectly co-ordinated. To see was to understand, to reckon the danger, to calculate the chances and in the same fraction of a second to act on the heroic impulse which sent his swerving body racing *up* the track. Dog and engine were travelling towards each other at almost equal speed, each second of time lessening the interval by some fifty-five yards.

With one lightning movement he caught the mongrel by the neck and threw it clear of the track into the ditch, then, unbracing his leg muscles from the stance he leapt for his own safety but—alas!—a fraction of a second too late. His gallant life was torn out of his beautiful collie body by whirring wheels of the Juggernaut, in full sight of a group of people waiting to watch the express run through.

Thus died Wolf—a victim to his lifelong aversion, a martyr to an heroic impulse.

Requiescat in Pace!



Painted by P. Reinagle, A.R.A.

COURSING

(Courtesy Ackerman Galleries, New York)

"TREVE"
The Psychic Dog

"LAD"
The Beloved

"THANE"
The Champion of To-morrow

"GRAY DAWN"
The Champion of Yestereen

BOOK II

SUPERNATURAL ATTRIBUTES OF THE DOG

CHAPTER VIII

THE SPIRITUALITY OF THE DOG

The thought at the close of Chapter V brings to mind a delightful legend which one finds in various forms current in many lands and languages and which strives to explain the origin of man's friendship with the dog. According to one version of this age-old legend it was at the time when man was cast out of Eden that a great earthquake shattered the universe and man found himself clinging to an isolated cliff being severed from the rest of the universe. A fearful chasm was opening at his feet and dividing him from all the world he had hitherto known. Across this great abyss he could see all his late companions, all the beasts of the field and of the jungle, gathered together and backing away from the chasm in fear and horror. In vain he held out his hands to them in supplication imploring their assistance, their sympathy and companionship; they merely backed the further, afraid that they also might share his fate and perish. As the chasm widened man despaired until in the serried ranks of the greater animals he noticed a commotion and at last the little dog managed to fight his way into the front rank and then, with one last final effort sprang out into the void towards man's outstretched hands, his own forepaws wide outflung. "And God permitted hands and paws to meet rather than that the dog should fall and die the death in the fearful abyss! Thus it was that man saved the life of the dog and that *the dog began his age-long task of saving the soul of man.*"

There is evidence still extant that in the days of prehistoric culture and civilization the dog occupied a prominent place in the religious beliefs evolved by man. The best known instance is to be found in the veneration in which he was held in the earliest known times of Egyptian worship. If we go back further in point of time we have to seek our information from less reliable sources than those of papyrus scrolls and the cuneiform inscriptions of Asshur and Assyria, I mean the legendary folklore still to be found amongst the descendants of the most ancient races. In Europe it is well known, for instance, that the Basques and the Albanians are descended from the original race which inhabited the Mediterranean Basin prior to the formation of that inland sea but subsequent to the last glacial period (the people of whom our friend Grg was an ancestor!). In the more remote valleys of these countries are still to be found mothers who tell their children fairy stories of the dog in the days when the world was young. The author listened to the recital of one of these Albanian fairy tales told in somewhat the following manner (the italics are my own):—

"Now it came to pass in the days when *the world was very young* and the *sea was land* that God became very angry with man because of his disobedience and caused a great flood to come which filled up all the wide plains of the lowlands (*Mediterranean Basin?*). The man running away from the ever-rising tide of waters would have been drowned had it not been that *the mother of God* took pity on man and sent her faithful servant, the dog, to save him. And the dog was very glad to do her bidding because he, too, pitied and *loved the man.* And when he had brought man to a place of safety the message came to him from his mistress that he was to abide with man; to teach him the lessons of obedience, faithfulness and unselfishness, since man could not be allowed to reënter the garden

(Courtesy of Schwartz Galleries, New York)

THE AGE OF INNOCENCE

(Courtesy of Schwartz Galleries, New York)

NOBODY LOVES ME

Etchings by Diana Thorne

(Courtesy of Schwartz Galleries, New York)

TOP DOG

(Courtesy of Schwartz Galleries, New York)

THE END OF A PERFECT DAY

Etchings by Diana Thorne

of plenty, and attain happiness, until he had learned those lessons. So thou, O my child, learn thou early to be obedient to those in authority, faithful to thy duty and to thy friends and unselfish in thy dealings in the home."

Students of ancient theology, metaphysics and philosophy are familiar with the theory which divided all things into two elemental principles, the "positive" (or masculine) and the "negative" (or feminine). It is illuminating to find that ancient Chibcha [1] philosophers looked upon the dog as not only the "daughter of the moon" and the complement to "man, the son of the sun" but as the embodiment of the feminine (negative) principle in life. He was credited with *possessing* all the good qualities which it was man's mission on earth to *acquire* and with avoiding all the vices which man possessed and must be taught to avoid. In fact the dog was represented as the perfected mirror of man's soul when cleansed. There must be some link between this ancient prehistoric belief and that current in some esoteric eastern circles who believe that the dog is a reincarnation of a man's soul. The suggestion is that the soul of the man, perfected by many reincarnations and no longer doomed to another period of human reincarnation nor yet to another long period of purgatorial contemplation of sins committed during his last incarnation is permitted, almost immediately after death, to revisit earth for the last time but in the body of a dog and, thus disguised, to frequent the company of those he loved on earth. It is even suggested that this is the reason why speech is denied to the dog. These beliefs and suggestions are the very first traces we

[1] The Chibchas were the race who, contemporary with the Incas of Peru, inhabited the high table-land of central Colombia, South America, at the time of the Spanish Conquest. They are believed by some to have been preceded by a still more ancient race who, prior to the subsidence of Atlantis journeyed to what is now North Africa, and there established themselves in Somaliland and Abyssinia. Be this as it may, this same legend exists on the Somali border today. The world is indeed a smaller place than it seems to be.—A. H. T.

have of the earliest ideas conceived by man on the nature of the infinite and are of especial interest as showing that the ancients of prehistoric times were closer students of the dog than we are to-day.

Those who know him best will agree with the author that the dog does in fact possess all those attributes of nobility which we prize most in man and only gives evidence of one default: The dog not infrequently suffers the pangs of jealousy. However, on the authority of the Bible itself we know that the Hebrews, at least, looked upon jealousy as a commendable trait and an attribute of God himself, is it not written "For I, the Lord thy God, am a jealous God."

It may be noted incidentally in support of the "negative" and "positive" theory above referred to that the dog, in many ways, has habits more diametrically opposed to those of man than those of any other mammal. He laps with his tongue, delicately, but is the only animal which under no provocation can be induced to drink alcoholic beverages. He cannot sleep lying on his back, but frequently does so lying on his stomach. Unlike savage man he fears none of the elements, nor is he abashed by the warring of these in a thunderstorm. He can find his way by night as well as by day. In only one sense is he deficient to man, the sense of taste, a sense the only apparent use of which is to pander to the vice of gluttony. Although highly sensitive to pain he endures this, and all other forms of privation, more stoically than the bravest of men, nor has he man's fear of death so far as he himself is concerned although, as I purpose to prove, he usually foresees his own death. His great guiding principle in life is the principle which Christ himself extolled as the keystone to the perfect life—love. There is only one motive which has been known to drive a dog to suicide—love—the same

motive which animated the Saviour. If there is such a thing as one little spark of divinity to be found in any living being on this earth, shall we deny it to the dog—assuredly the most worthy tabernacle?

CHAPTER IX

SUPERNATURAL INSTINCTS—PREMONITION

No one who has been closely associated with a dog will deny that he possesses a sense, very rare in human beings, which, for lack of a better name, I may term "supernatural instinct". When this instinct does occur in human beings it is usually subconscious, and is spoken of (if at all) as "premonition" or "superstition," and is usually conveyed to the mind through the agency of a "dream". With dogs these supernatural instincts appear to come most urgently in their waking moments, especially in the case of what I have termed "utility" dogs. The pet and sporting dogs seem to be less susceptible to these supernatural tendencies and on the rare occasions when they do have premonitions these come to them, as to men, in their dreams. Of all the breeds the terrier is the most inveterate dreamer but his dreams are usually connected with the joys of the chase, which is his great passion (and profession).

"The utility" dog is less given to talking in his sleep, and his ejaculations are seldom the excited and joyous yaps of the hunting field, but rather denote disquietude, or even anguish. Is it that his doggy soul, in tune with the infinite, is receiving impressions of what will happen on the morrow? If this is indeed so it opens up a fascinating field for conjecture and enquiry. It would appear to imply that the "utility" dog is nearer to the infinite than the "pet" and "sporting" varieties of the species. This is what we might expect from their environments and associations. The pet dog is so

often only a pampered beastie with narrow interests, too frequently confined to gastronomic considerations, whilst the sporting dog is bred to be a specialist, with every mental effort concentrated on the physical problems of the chase. The "utility" dog on the other hand has to use and develop his brain in his work whether his job is that of herding sheep, defending his master's home, or the many services of war. He has to learn to think, to reason. During those long hours between lessons in his profession, when he is left alone he most assuredly goes over in his mind, and seeks the reasons for, the lesson he has just been taught. (This fact is obviously the explanation of the great progress often made by dogs under instruction that is noticeable between the end of one lesson and the commencement of the next). His duty, once trained, entails long hours of silent solitary vigil. I suggest that to a mind that has been *taught to think* these hours cannot be mere periods of mental vacancy but are likely to be devoted to mental contemplation—an exercise for which the ordinary modern man has no time whatsoever and is only indulged in by zealots and fakirs. We know the result on the fakir of mental contemplation; in most cases it develops a high state of spirituality and of what I have termed "supernatural instinct". I suggest that the same result is produced on the dog.

The average civilized man devotes similar periods of physical inactivity to concentrating his mind on worldly problems entirely peculiar to mankind, such as the thinking out of a scientific or mechanical problem or some business or social complexity. The dog does not have to face such problems; he knows, and cares, nothing for science or mechanics, nor is he concerned by business or social worries. What more natural than that his primitive mind at such times should concentrate on the problem which chiefly occupied the mind of primitive man—the metaphysical problem of the uni-

verse? If this is indeed the case then we have no reason to be surprised if the dog should be far nearer to the mysteries of the infinite than we are, who so seldom "have time" to consider such matters. In such a case he would be likely to attain to at least the same degree of spirituality as the fakir of the East, or the "prophet" of ancient times. Indeed we are rather tempted to think that he ought to attain to an even higher degree since all "occult" and "religious" learning teaches us that the chief bar to spiritual knowledge and advancement is egoism and selfishness, and it would be difficult to conceive of any creature more unselfish than is the dog. The above arguments and reasoning may seem unduly fanciful but recorded facts undoubtedly witness that the dog *is* endowed with a supernatural instinct, whether its possession is due to the circumstances I have suggested is immaterial save as forming a fascinating subject of conjecture.

However, let us get down to facts. Abundant evidence exists that the dog is possessed of "supernatural instinct" in three widely differing fields: (1) premonition; (2) divining the character and intrigues of man when these are calculated to threaten danger to his master; (3) sensing "supernatural" or uncanny influences.

There are hundreds of printed records of premonition on the part of dogs which may be divided into two general categories; those which affect the dog and those which relate to the master; evidence of their presence in the dog's mind in both cases is easily recognizable. They usually begin to be noticeable several hours before the event. The dog is restless and "unusual" in his behavior. He does all those things he does not usually do. Very often he cowers and persistently crawls under furniture only to remain for a few moments or, if in the open, has a tendency to either run in incomplete circles or to make short ineffectual digressions to right or left and

then to fall behind his master and lag in his pace, even to the extent of showing an inclination to leave his master and to return home. In very many cases he will whine for no conceivable reason. If at rest he will on such occasions lie chin on ground with eyes looking restlessly—awe-fully—up at his master.

Such premonitions, as I have said, presage an accident either to the dog himself or to the master and in the latter case often happen in the master's absence. I have, for instance, heard of many instances during the late war when a beloved dog, left at home in England, behaved in this manner *several hours before* his master encountered disaster at the front, and in at least two instances *at the actual hour* of his master being hit the dog suddenly lifted up his head and howled. In one case the widow described the events in the following words. "Ever since Roy left for France poor Bob (a collie) has been a different doggie. Until then he was always such a blithe puppy, but during the past four months he has become sedate and almost morose. Since Roy left I have been in the habit of allowing Bob to sleep in my room and he invariably slept on the slip mat just inside the door, a position he never left once I had gone to bed until I awoke in the morning, when he would get up, trot across the room to lick my hand by way of saying "good morning" and would then sit down by my bedside until the maid brought early morning tea, when he would go out for a run in the garden.

"On the morning of September 15th (1915) when I awoke I was surprised not to receive the accustomed caress, and called to Bob that I was awake. From my bed the door was invisible. I had to call twice before he *crawled from underneath the bed* gave my hand a perfunctory lick and *immediately crawled back again*, nor could I persuade him to come out, not even to go for his accustomed run.

I was afraid he might be ill and felt his nose. It was dry and feverish. His whole attitude was cowed and very unusual. I decided to consult the 'vet' and after breakfast invited Bob to accompany me in my car. Although he is passionately fond of motoring I had the greatest difficulty in persuading him to come with me. At lunch he refused to touch his food but lay on the floor with his chin glued down on the carpet looking up at me with pathetic eyes, the incarnation of melancholy. Despite what the 'vet' had told me I became alarmed about his health and looked at the clock to calculate whether I should have time to make a second visit to the 'vet' before keeping another appointment when suddenly Bob sat up on his haunches and began to *howl* in the most dismal way. Nor would he stop when I at first remonstrated with him; eventually, when I got up and went to him, he lay down again on the floor and whined pitifully. Four days later I heard that my husband was killed on September 15th, and two years afterwards a brother officer told me the circumstances of his death and the exact moment. He was shot at 'zero' hour when he rose to go over the top. Allowing for the very small difference in geographical time between localities my husband was killed at the *exact moment* that Bob voiced his pathetic death chant."

It is interesting to note that one hour (approximately) after this incident Bob's temperature was normal and that although pitifully depressed and refusing food (for several days) he showed no further signs of fever, nor any further tendency to hide under the bed, but rather to seek his mistress's company and sympathy. Was it perhaps that he wanted to sympathize with his mistress for a disaster, one which she did not then know had occurred?

Another war instance of premonition was that exhibited by an airedale whose master was a naval officer on mine-sweeping duty on

the North Sea. His wife lived at the time at Harwich, which was his headquarters, and usually wife and dog used to go down to the boat to see him off on his frequent expeditions. On the last day Lieutenant M—— ever spent on land the dog behaved in a peculiar manner all the morning and it was with the greatest difficulty that his master managed to get on board, the dog persistently catching at his coat, or sleeve or trousers and pulling him back. That night Lieutenant M—— was drowned when his ship was lost, and again, at the *approximate* hour of his death the faithful dog began to howl. I say "approximate" because neither the *minute* of the officer's death nor of the dog's lament is known, though the times *are* known to coincide within a margin of ten minutes or so.

Again Mrs. T. P. O'Connor, in her truly delightful book "Dog Stars," describes the frantic efforts of her wonderfully human dog "Max Gladstone O'Connor" to prevent her experimenting with a victorian fire escape. She persisted in spite of Max's attempts to detain her by force and endured a very serious accident which kept her in bed for weeks.

Mrs. O'Connor gives in graphic detail a still more illuminating example of Max's psychic foresight. It was in the days that the lunatic murderer known to shuddering London as "Jack the Ripper" was butchering women at the rate of two victims a week whilst still defying detection. Mrs. O'Connor drove to the East End of London with her dog and a friend to view the site on which one of these murders had been committed a day or two previously. Max gave signs of great uneasiness, and seemed restless even after returning home. That evening at 10 P.M. he left home but had not been missing for more than one hour when he was brought back and handed over to the night watchman by a stranger who had read the name and the address on the collar. The watchman described the

stranger in the following impressive terms: "Looked like he might have been Jack the Ripper himself. His skin was green-white, just the color of the stomach of a frog. He didn't have a drop of red blood in him, and his fingers were tough white roots. He had little awful eyes, an' he spoke so queer! He was a rum customer, he was, and yet Max wanted to follow him".

Max was shut into the watchman's room that night and set up a dismal howling, in which he persisted. Some two hours later the news came through (T. P. O'Connor was then editor of an evening paper) that "Jack the Ripper" had just committed a double murder within a few hundred yards of the site of the other crime. Was the gruesome stranger described by the watchman that mysterious individual whose identity remains one of the unsolved problems of Scotland Yard? Was Max present at the murder? The stranger himself stated that he found the dog "going towards the East End" (*i.e.*, some five miles distant from Mrs. O'Connor's house). It is possible, and I suggest probable, that Max found the Ripper and so interfered with his contemplated designs that, in order to get rid of a possibly dangerous witness, the "Ripper" led Max home before going back to his deadly work.

The instances are very numerous of dogs seeming to have premonitions of their own death, or of accidents happening to themselves. Hardly a gamekeeper in England or an observant owner of dogs but can cite at least one instance of this unaccountable foresight. The dog is usually described as showing a marked objection to go out for his usual walk, or duty on that day but, obedient as ever, he yields reluctantly to persuasion. These tales are truly heartrending to listen to, and how much more so to the tellers? If these pages accomplish no other purpose the author sincerely hopes that they will at least impress all dog owners with the reality of the existence of premonition in dogs and that the result will be that those pre-

monitions will not be lightly disregarded. The mental picture of the faithful dog going *knowingly* to his death rather than displease his master seems intensely tragic—and unnecessary.

A very well known historical case of premonition of danger to the master is that of Sir Harry Lee of Ditchley, Oxfordshire, an ancestor of the Earls of Litchfield, who flourished at the end of the *XVIII*th century. The dog in question was by no means a pet, in fact he had never been allowed inside the house; his task being that of night watchdog in the park and grounds.

One night, however, the dog got into the house and insisted on going into his master's room whilst the latter was undressing preparatory to going to bed. Sir Harry got his valet to eject the dog, but he found his way in again and, the moment the door was opened, rushed back into his master's room and crawled under the bed from which position it was found impossible to evict him. So eventually the valet, who was an Italian who had been several years in Sir Harry's service, gave it up and left the room, and Sir Harry went to sleep. Some hours later he was awakened by the sounds of a desperate struggle going on inside the room, punctuated by the fierce growls of the dog. On striking a light he saw the dog standing over the valet who had a stiletto in his hand. The valet under pressure of cross-examination admitted that he had plotted to murder Sir Harry and to rob the house of some of the many valuables. He had felt sure that the dog who knew him well would not attempt to hinder him, a miscalculation which cost him his life since he was duly convicted and hanged.

The dog's portrait is still in the Lee family and bears the legend

"More faithful than favoured"

He was, indeed, an ugly dog so far as looks went, but, like all dogs, "he had a heart of gold".

CHAPTER X

HIS SENSIBILITY TO THE SUPERNATURAL

It is alleged, with how much reason the reader must judge for himself, that premonitions can only be explained by spirit influences, or by spiritual messages from that "other world" of which we moderns are so grossly ignorant. Since the dog is far more subject to premonitions than man it would be logical to suppose that the dog, in some occult way, is more in tune with the "other world", and that therefore man may learn something from the dog of the eternal mysteries which have perplexed him and so frequently form the object of his vain speculations.

A study of authenticated instances of contact between dogs and alleged spirit manifestation cannot therefore be devoid of interest even to those whose self-sufficing "omniscience" leads them to look upon all talk of spiritual manifestations and "ghosts" as balderdash and hocus-pocus.

There are many hundreds of records, many of them authenticated beyond all "reasonable doubt", of the behavior of dogs when confronted with the "uncanny". Those doubting Thomases who are hungry for authenticity, chiefly in the hope of being able to disprove the existence of influences in which they themselves do not believe, may delve in the records which I have consulted and derive such solace as they may from whatever conclusions they eventually arrive at, but the object of this chapter is not to convert the doubting Thomas to a belief in what is mistermed the "supernatural"

but rather to give to those readers with an open mind a general survey of the evidence and the inferences which may be deduced therefrom.

Various societies whose object is psychic research in one or several of its many branches have included the dog in their experiments whilst at the same time countless dog owners, not otherwise interested in psychical research, have had experiences which they have recorded. These experiments and experiences alike may be grouped into three general categories, namely: (1) The introduction of a dog into a spiritualistic séance; (2) the presence of a dog at a "ghost hunt"; (3) mysterious and unaccountable behavior of a dog warning his human companion of the presence of some uncanny influence.

The scoffer will, very naturally, feel inclined to discredit any inferences deduced from experiments under the two first named conditions. They will allege, with a certain amount of justification, that under such circumstances the dog is not a free agent. The surrounding humans are expecting something to happen, they are all "keyed-up" to confront a spirit manifestation and the excitement and uneasiness present in their minds communicates itself to the dog, renders him uneasy and causes him to behave peculiarly. However much force we may be prepared to concede to such arguments let us, before definitely forming an opinion, consider some typical instances, but, before doing so, I would like to outline the inferences which I, personally, have deduced from considering the whole mass of evidence available of which the few instances given here are but typical.

I would say then that if we are to lend credence to enunciated spiritual dogmas on the strength of canine evidence we come to the conclusion that spirit influences have three saliently different as-

pects, to which the dog reacts in three diametrically different ways.

In the one case he gives every sign of vibrant interest, and in many instances of affection for, the spirit presence. Secondly he gives evidence of ferocity and hatred quite untouched by any taint of cowardly fear. Lastly he exhibits great uneasiness and unhappiness, sometimes accompanied by unmistakable evidence of fear, and even terror. Terror in a dog is very unusual, one might almost say unique; in fact there are few, if any, instances in all the wide range of dog literature in which a dog is said to have exhibited *terror* unless there has been some underlying "supernatural" influence to account for his condition. In one or two known instances premonitions have been said to have put the dog in a state of terror but this after all is merely begging the question "are premonitions due to supernatural influences?"

Since these instances of terror are obviously the most unaccountable and therefore the most interesting from the point of view of our enquiry, let us first consider instances which come within this category and, to avoid the arguments referred to above, which may be urged by the skeptical, we will confine ourselves to those cases in which the human companions of the dog were blissfully unconscious of the presence of any "uncanny" influence until their attention was called to possibilities thereof by the dog's peculiar behavior.

Some forty years ago an Italian nobleman was riding across country with his dog to visit a friend who was the owner of a large estate several miles away. Suddenly the dog without any apparent reason began to become uneasy in his manner. He ceased to pursue his usual hunts along the trails of various wild beasties, but slunk to the heels of his master's horse, with tail between his legs and nose

ever and again upraised to scent the air. After a mile or so his attitude became abject; his hair bristled, he emitted low whines, punctuated by occasional half-completed howls. Finally he refused to advance any further, even when his master dismounted and attempted to comfort him and induce him to continue the journey. The master had had several instances of the dog's sagacity and courage and having recently heard of a case of premonition in a dog thought that this might be an instance. The country was wild and highway robbery was not unknown, so he decided to take a diverging route to his objective. The dog, a big St. Bernard, concurred gladly in the change of direction but for several hundred yards continued to glance back over his shoulder as he ran and to give voice to fearsome whining noises.

That night the visitor discussed the dog's peculiar behavior with his host, who questioned him closely upon the locality expressing the opinion that possibly one of many recently untraced murders in the vicinity could be located if they were to visit the spot and search for a possible corpse. The assistance of the police was invoked and the dog was put on a chain and led back to the scene of his exhibition. As they approached the vicinity he gave signs of exactly the same symptoms in even more marked degree until eventually he refused to advance any further, lying down and howling. A bloodhound brought by the police showed great uneasiness but continued to go forward, finally leading the party to a spot which the hound indicated as the end of the search by scratching at the ground. Next day a party of laborers with spades were set to work and two feet underground they came upon a miscellaneous collection of burnt bits of wood and stones that had evidently felt the fire, and finally a few remnants of incinerated bones were unearthed and a portion of a charred human skull. These were care-

fully collected and submitted to a medical officer for his opinion with a view to further search and a post-mortem. The doctor maintained that at least a hundred years had elapsed since the skull had graced living shoulders so the police ceased to interest themselves further in the matter. The landed proprietor, however, had had his curiosity aroused, and enquiring amongst his tenantry, unearthed a folk-lore legend that sometime in the eighteenth century there had been an execution at this spot. With this explanation he had to content himself until several years later when going through a collection of old family papers which had been discovered in a disused cupboard in the library he came across a record of the "execution." In this record his ancestor had set forth that in 1723 "an evil hermit who lived on the moor had been discovered practicing witchcraft, sorcery and other occult practices." This "hermit" had, apparently, developed hypnotic powers and used them to lure girls to his hut. The enraged peasants had surrounded the hut and burnt him alive therein. Was it the ghost of this evil man who, still haunting the spot of his earthly debauches and "occult practices," had stricken terror into the heart of an otherwise courageous dog?

The metaphysical deduction we get here is that the "ghost," if ghost there was, was an evil spirit, evil and therefore repugnant to the dog. In other more or less similar cases where the "spirit" is supposed to have been that of a man merely guilty of deeds of violence the reaction of the dog has been a display of ferocity—it has called forth his innate chivalry, courage and desire to fight the ghostly villain to protect the ghostly victims.

There is also the quaint story told me by a Turkish officer who was in Jerusalem in the days when the crescent floated over the holy city, of an English tourist's dog who spent a whole night alone

on the mount of Golgotha crouched and whimpering pitifully, not howling as a dog howls for the dead, but whimpering. Do dogs whimper in the presence of God? He was removed with difficulty and trembling violently.

There seems to be a large number of recorded instances of dogs attending spiritualistic séances, a number only equaled by those of their presence at ghost hunts, but since the phenomena exhibited by the dogs may have been but mere reflexes of the mentalities of the company, I do not propose to refer to these except to say that the dog is usually described either as wagging his tail in friendly greeting or as growling with displeasure, according to the nature of the embodied spirit.

Here however is an instance which does not quite fall within the zone I am avoiding and which was described to me by a friend who believes in spiritualism, whom I shall refer to as L. B.. Whilst L. B. was still a boy his elder brother "passed over." Thereafter on Sunday evenings the family was wont to sit "in circle" when the spirit of the dead brother used to "come and talk to them," occasionally in an embodied form. As L. B. grew up he acquired a dog who became his constant companion and was allowed to attend the Sunday evening "circle," where he always evinced great pleasure at hearing the spirit voice. When the great war broke out L. B. went to the front and "the circle" was discontinued, for, soon after the first fighting began, the spirit voice told his family that "for the future he would not be able to come to talk to them as he was too busy being employed in guiding the spirits of men killed on the battlefield." The family consoled themselves as best they could and instead of "sitting in circle" substituted the habit of attending evensong in church. Over two years later Mr. B., the father of the family, received an intimation that his son (who was in the flying

corps) was reported "missing." The family was very naturally in an agony of suspense. The following Sunday evening when halfway on their way to church they were surprised to be caught up by the dog who had been left curled up on the hearth rug at home. He gave every sign of unusual excitement and by every means in his power showed that he wished them to return with him to the house. He did not even desist when, after some demur, Mr. B. had decided to return with the dog and let the other members of the family continue the road to church. After several minutes of divided counsel the whole party returned home preceded by the dog who showed every sign of rather subdued satisfaction. Once inside the house the dog made straight for the door of the room in which in the long past days of the Sunday circle they had been wont to sit in séance. After another long conference it was eventually decided to attempt a séance to see if any result could be obtained. Almost immediately their dead son's spirit appeared to them and announced that they need not worry for his brother was not dead but had been taken prisoner. Some weeks later this news was officially confirmed by the war office.

What are we to think? Of course the majority of people will frankly disbelieve it. The rest of us must wonder how the dog received this message from the infinite, more especially as he had, in life, never known the sender of the message. If we can credit the incident, and even if we cannot believe in spiritualism, we must at least be convinced of the highly spiritual nature of the dog since *at worst* his instinct told him that if they would sit in circle in that particular room at that particular time they would be able to delude themselves into the belief that they received a comforting and true message. Even this explanation seems very marvelous especially when it is remembered that for two years no séance had been

attempted. One might suppose that during such a lapse of time the custom would have passed right out of the dog's memory.

If on the other hand we accept the story in its entirety then we are inevitably forced to the conclusion that *it is easier for the spirits of the dead to communicate with the dog than with man, even when 'man' is represented by the parents and sisters of the departed one.* (No formality of "sitting in circle" was necessary for the dog to obtain the "message" he got.)

Again if this conclusion is indeed a correct solution it opens up a vast and hitherto unexplored field for investigation which, if patiently pursued, may result not only in lifting some small portion of the veil which separates us from the mysteries of the infinite but which perchance, may also explain that those ancient legends of the origin of man's friendship with the dog go deeper into the eternal verities than we are accustomed to believe is the case with mere folk-lore.

In any case on the evidence produced we may safely assume that "there are more things in heaven and earth than are dreamt of in our philosophy"!

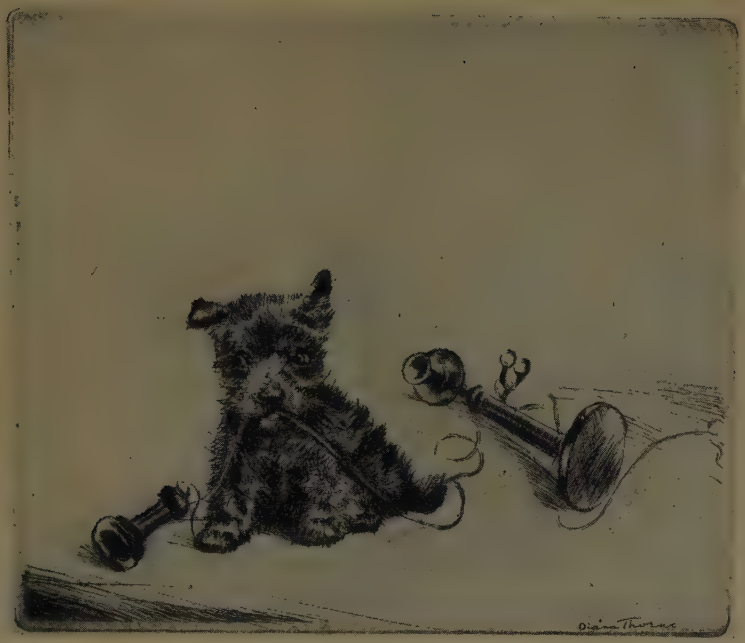
It would indeed be strange if the dog, treated as "unclean" and despised by most Mohammedans and Jews, should be the means of leading man nearer to God. . . . In this year of grace, 1928 years after the advent of Christ (and how many thousands since the "Fall of man"?) the road to travel is still a very, very long one!

CHAPTER XI

MORALITY AND CONSCIENCE

It will be generally conceded that a dog does possess the power to sense the character of the human beings with whom he is thrown in touch, for everybody who has owned a dog must have noticed the otherwise incomprehensible predilections that he displays for some people and the immediate aversion or indifference he evinces towards others. The more important question is not whether the dog possesses this capacity or not but from what source does he derive it? From his spiritual side (or "supernatural" instinct), or by the reaction of one of his natural senses? In a subsequent chapter, that which deals with the sense of scent, the question is fully dealt with so far as a natural sense explanation is possible and it is the purport of the present chapter to explore the possibilities of a metaphysical explanation of this uncanny capacity.

First of all we must take into full account that the dog's capacity to "sense" character in humans is by no means limited in its application to those people with whom he is constantly thrown in contact. Almost the contrary is the case. The dog would appear to be able to divine instinctively and at once the character of everybody with whom he comes in touch. It is very illuminating, for instance, to notice the behavior of a dog in his home when his master is entertaining several guests, many of whom are paying their first visit to the house. It will be remarked that few of them, if any, escape his notice altogether. He seems to think it his duty



(Courtesy of Schwartz Galleries, New York)

OUT OF ORDER

(Courtesy of Schwartz Galleries, New York)

SOLEMN JANE

Etchings by Miss Diana Thorne

LIVE WIRE (*Courtesy of Schwartz Galleries, New York*)

HER HIGHNESS (*Courtesy of Schwartz Galleries, New York*)

Etchings by Diana Thorne

to "vet" every one of his master's acquaintances, male and female. The process of "vetting" may be cursory in the extreme, and very often is just an unostentatious sniff and a sidelong glance and the examination is complete. Mr. Dog walks away saying by his attitude, "Not worth knowing," as plainly as if he shrieked it to the assembly. In a normal gathering, however, it will be found that in perhaps one case out of three a single perfunctory sniff proves insufficient to satisfy the dog's curiosity—or shall we say, to quiet his suspicions? In such cases he will prolong his nasal scrutiny; also, quite frequently, he will move to some point from which he contemplates the doubtful object of his interest with earnest inquiring eyes, and, curiously enough, if possible, invites the object of his investigations to meet his eye.

During this process the dog may be getting either good, or bad, reactions. In the former case he will very often, after his meditative scrutiny is complete, walk over to the guest and introduce himself, politely inviting the attention of a pat. If he does this it will be noticed that he does not do any more sniffing. If, on the other hand, the results of his meditations have been unsatisfactory. or, perhaps, inconclusive, he will walk over for the purpose of obtaining more olfactory proof. Under these circumstances it will be noted that he not only does not invite a caress but appears to resent it if one is offered. Such behavior is so exactly along the lines of what we humans would *like* to do under similar circumstances (but are debarred from doing by the rules of politeness, or by our own innate hypocrisy) that the dog's attitude is really provocative of mirth to any observer. Moreover, his verdicts are very plainly interpreted by his demeanor; he seems so clearly to sum up the results of his enquiries, as if to say, "You're a poor fish!" or, "You're a bad egg" or, "I like you—please pat me!"

One is rather tempted to wonder whether from the process of being patted he derives any corroborative evidence to confirm or to contradict the verdict which he has arrived at by his sniffing and contemplative investigations. It is possible, nay, even probable, that physical contact may play an important part in the process of divination. The mysteries of animal magnetism have hitherto been but little explored by scientists. So far, however, the evidence that we have considered all goes to prove that the dog relies more upon his natural senses of smell, sight and touch, to arrive at his diagnosis of character than on any "spiritual" inspiration.

Another aspect of the dog's conduct, however, will lead us to imagine that there may also well be a certain amount of spirituality attending these canine diagnoses of strangers. One may very often notice a dog suddenly go up to a perfect stranger with wagging tail and head confidently uplifted for a caress and this without any preliminary sniffing or contemplation whatsoever. Is it that he divines, and from a distance, a sympathetic link, a kindred spirit, or perhaps a lover of dogs? Again we must impress upon ourselves that the dog does not necessarily approve of folk because they are "good" folk—he approves (or disapproves) of them because they are sympathetic to him. In other words, we may presume that a "good" dog will be in sympathy with a "good" human, and that a "bad" dog will naturally find a "bad" man compatible company. If this hypothesis, which seems logical and reasonable, is correct we must now define in our minds what we consider to constitute "badness" or "goodness" in a dog and I suggest emphatically that the answer is to be found in the character of the dog's master. I suggest that so far as human conduct is concerned a dog has no code of ethics of his own, but that he frankly and whole-heartedly adopts the code of his master.

If his master is a warped, unpleasant character then the dog will prefer to associate with people of the same kidney, likely to be in sympathy with his master. I by no means suggest that he will approve of all other unpleasant people because his master is unpleasant. Such people would be just as likely as not to be unpleasant and hostile to the dog's master, in fact, more likely. If we carry this theory to its logical conclusion we shall be of the opinion that the dog of a "crook" or of a "rotter" is unlikely to make friends with many humans since "crooks" and "rotters" have few *friends*, although they may have many more or less intimate associates. Curiously enough this conclusion exactly squares with facts. In the first place very few male "crooks" and "rotters" keep dogs (or if they do they are seldom on terms of intimacy with them, but keep them entirely as watchdogs). It may be suggested in this connection that such people are innately selfish and dishonest both of which characteristics would militate against their desiring to have a dog friend; moreover, to go a step further, may we not postulate that the dog being preëminently unselfish and honest in his own instincts would not readily sympathize with and love a human who was selfish and dishonest even if he were his master?

To carry our study a little further, it has been observed earlier in these pages that if we want to find a dog that is "petty" in his character, and of a mean, selfish and jealous disposition, we shall have more chance of finding him amongst the various lapdogs of which fashionable ladies delight to make pampered pets. Also if we had to designate a class of human beings in which the percentage of selfishness, pettiness and meanness is higher than in any other class, I suggest it is precisely amongst a certain type of pampered women that we should seek.

Here again facts square with the conclusions to which our logic has led us, for, so far as lovability of character is concerned, the lapdog is, not infrequently, in a class away behind the terriers and the open-air or "utility" dogs, because he is pampered and spoiled by a foolish and shallow owner who treats him more as a chattel than as a sentient being. Contrast the character of the dog used only as decoration to his mistress's boudoir and that of the other kind of pet dog the sole solace of some sad lady who has outlived all her friends and loved ones.

Some of us may have had occasion to observe the working of this theory; that the dog, although by nature noble and unselfish, adapts himself to the character of his master (or mistress). The truth which I have endeavored to establish is very patent in cases of change of ownership. I know of one very flagrant instance (amongst many) which will serve as an excellent example to add point to the preceding arguments. The dog in question was a collie who belonged to one of the nicest kind of men. They were very intimate, dog and man, and quite inseparable. During the years of their intimacy it was quite uncanny to note how that dog would instinctively make friends with nice people, picking them out unerringly from any gathering of people.

The war came, and master went to the front and was killed. It was with great difficulty that the widow prevented the dog from starving himself to death. After some weeks of pitiful pining, however, the dog seemed to suddenly come to the conclusion that it was his duty to "pull himself together" and to devote himself to consoling the widow.

As a matter of fact the widow was by no means as inconsolable as the dog. She was a flighty, vain and selfish character; it flattered her vanity to parade the dog—a very fine specimen of his breed,

and to show him off as a wonderful example of faithful affection and devotion to the memory of her dead husband.

The years slipped by, the collie became a much pampered pet, a flagrant example of an oversized lapdog. Mistress and dog were seldom separated though it is doubtful whether any great degree of *real* affection ever existed between them. But the interesting point is this, that gradually the dog's character deteriorated, he became greedy, selfish, bad-tempered and jealous, and, more illuminating still, he appeared to approve of the petty people who frequented his mistress's company in preference to the "nice people" whom, in his younger days, he would have selected for his attentions. On one occasion an old and intimate friend of the dead husband's, a man who had also been the best of friends with the dog in the good old pre-war days, was invited to stay in the house. At first the dog appeared to hardly recognize his old friend and pointedly to avoid contact with him. This state of things lasted for several days. However, gradually, the dog's coldness appeared to thaw and on the last night of his stay in the house the guest purposely decoyed the dog into his own room and made much of him. Finally he produced a cigarette case which had once belonged to the dead man and for a while the dog hung his head low, then, in apparent agony of remorse, he lifted up his nose to the ceiling and howled as if his heart would break.

The unwonted sound attracted the attention of the mistress who came upstairs in search of her missing pet. Incredible though it may seem the dog then refused to have anything to do with her and crawled far under the bed rather than be made to leave the room and go back to his mistress.

The sequel is even more strange. Three days later the dog was found drowned in a lake in the grounds; there was no clew what-

soever as to how he met his death. One obvious solution of the mystery is that remorse and shame were strong enough still to make him prefer suicide to the pampered life of the pet of a woman of no account, and whom he well knew to be of no account. Whether he committed suicide or not is almost immaterial to the lesson to be derived from his behavior. He gave such abundant proof of remorse during the last three days of his life. Now remorse, if there is any meaning in the word, is the child of conscience. There can be no remorse where conscience does not exist.

Many of our "teachers" would have us believe that conscience is an attribute peculiar to the human race and, in fact, is the attribute above all others that separates the animal from the human kingdom. Conscience we are told is that small spark of divinity, that pilot flame which burns ever in our souls, to show us the steep and narrow path toward the Kingdom of God. It is the only immortal thing which we brought with us into this mortal life, and the one and only thing which survives us after death: our conscience, our soul, our ego.

But now we discover that the dog, too, has this uncomfortable possession! He also is inspired by that spark of divinity. That "still small voice" that cries within us urging us to do that which we know to be right, knowing it only by the light of that same flickering flame!

The dog is gifted—or cursed—with a conscience! Now in view of the fact that, if we except the sense of taste, every attribute which the dog possesses is infinitely more keen than the counterpart thereof possessed by man—scent, hearing, sight; is it not possible, nay, probable, that the dog's conscience may be infinitely more acute and sensitive than the human conscience? It may be so acute and sensitive in fact that it enables the dog to sense right and wrong not

only so far as he himself is concerned but also to sense it in others. There would be nothing illogical in such an hypothesis, although, perhaps, it will be bitterly attacked by a certain type of theologian and some scientists. Need we, however, in our search after knowledge be blindly guided by the type of scientist who denies all things that are not proven? The incredulous scientist of to-day is the fool of to-morrow, and the butt of the generations to come. The agnostic explorer of the realms of the unknown has done more for the cause of science than all the self-opinionated doctrinaires who refuse to believe in the possibility of the existence of anything unless and until it can be proven. The real pioneer to knowledge is he who believes that all things are possible until they have been proven impossible.

Whilst treating this subject of conscience in the dog we cannot neglect to examine one of the revelations made by "Lola" to her mistress. (The wonderful case of Lola, the dog who could spell and read, is dealt with at some length in future chapters. It will suffice here to say that the case is genuine and has been abundantly authenticated). On one particular occasion Lola absented herself from home and was duly punished and chided by her mistress upon her return. The dog gave every manifestation of unprecedented sensitiveness over this incident and for days afterwards seemed overburdened with melancholy about her escapade. All attempts of her mistress to comfort her were unavailing. In vain Lola was told that the "incident was closed" and might be numbered with forgotten and forgiven peccadiloes of the past. Lola thought otherwise and continued to display an abased spirit. Finally she gave her mistress the explanation that she was undergoing the pangs of *shame*, and *dishonor*, but when pressed for an explanation replied that it was a "secret." Finally her mistress urged her to confide the secret

since where perfect love existed, as between mistress and dog, there could be no place for secrets. It was then that Lola confessed to carnal sin and told her mistress that her absence from home had been the occasion of a lover's tryst! That in due course there would be puppies in the home!

The extraordinarily interesting ethical issue that is raised by this story is dealt with in a later chapter, but the fact that Lola acutely suffered the pangs of conscience, remorse, shame, lends point to the arguments which we have discussed in the preceding pages, and fortifies us in our belief in the existence of conscience in the dog, and, incidentally and perforce, in the existence of a soul and immortality in the dog supposing such things to exist anywhere and not to be the mere figments of human optimism groping blindly in the infinite for a guiding beacon to the secrets of the universe.

In this connection an apposite anecdote is related of Bishop Wilberforce. One day he was approached by a rather objectionable old lady who, although wealthy, never loosened her purse-strings in charitable gifts nor her tight-set lips in charitable words. Apparently the only kindly reaction of her frozen old heart was devotion to her innumerable pet dogs.

On this occasion she was much upset and after relating with many sniffs and tears how she had just lost one of her darling pets she ended up by asking the bishop if he thought there was any likelihood of her meeting her "beloved Tootsie" in heaven.

"Certainly, madam," replied the kindly but witty prelate, "I have not the slightest doubt whatsoever that you will meet your beloved Tootsie in heaven—that is——ahem—of course, provided you go there yourself!"

CHAPTER XII

THE HOMING INSTINCT

There are innumerable authentic stories of the homing instinct of the dog, many of them showing new sidelights on this peculiar sense, an animal sense which seems to be developed to a high degree only in the case of certain birds and of man's best friend. Colonel Richardson's book contains an interesting chapter devoted to this trait, which he made use of in training the dogs of the British army to carry messages across zones swept by shell and rifle fire to where their keepers awaited to receive the messages they carried. Emile Richebourg in his somewhat monumental volume "Chiens Célèbres," which contains several scores of authenticated stories of historically famous dogs, gives one instance, already referred to, in which Cesar, the dog of Baron Kollikoffer, the Swiss Ambassador to Paris, left behind in Switzerland, finds his own way to the French capital by sheer instinct, doing the distance of 300 miles in 24 hours. After one week's repose the Ambassador sent the dog back to his wife in Switzerland carrying a despatch of great importance which could not have otherwise been smuggled out of the city, but unfortunately, as in most of his stories, the author fails to give us any details from which we might deduce some gleanings as to how the dog's instinct directed him. In fact, although we know that the dog's love for his master was so great that of his own initiative he undertook this long journey over an *unknown* road, we are left wondering at the unquestioning obedience with which he accepted

the order to return, and to leave his master's side. Cesar was a greyhound.

In the year 1901 there was a bull terrier (Peter by name) in Egypt belonging to Mr. Jobson, an English official. Mr. Jobson was at one time stationed in upper Egypt and was accustomed from time to time to run up to Cairo by train (a fifteen-hour trip), taking Peter with him. Later Mr. Jobson was temporarily transferred to Demanhour near Alexandria in Lower Egypt, some three hours by express on the Northern (opposite) side of Cairo; soon after his transfer thither he paid a one-day visit to the Egyptian capital, leaving Peter behind. No sooner did Peter discover his master's absence than he made up his mind to seek him. He boarded an express and duly reached Cairo where he changed platforms and also trains (including a three-hour wait) correctly and caught the train to upper Egypt, visited his master's old quarters there, but, finding nobody whom he recognized (except native servants), took the next train back to Cairo. Here he had another three hours to wait. Apparently aware of this fact he spent the time visiting several of his master's friends in the capital, one of whom detained him and wired to his owner down-country for instructions as to what to do with Peter. Peter, however, had his own ideas and plans; he managed to make good his escape in time to catch his train back to Demanhour and was delighted after his 42 hours' complicated tour to discover his master had returned. It may here be interpolated that Peter was a forbidding-looking dog to strangers and that Egyptian railway ticket collectors are not reputed for their courage in evicting ownerless dogs from first-class compartments, in which alone Peter condescended to travel. It should also be added that Peter was accustomed to travel by rail, although the change of trains and platforms was a thing he could have only experienced

once before. The curious facts to notice here is that the dog did not apparently work by scent or any sense of compass direction but by sheer force of memory. When the train arrived at Demanhour station he insisted on the door being opened for him by a fellow-passenger. The recollection of the time factor in the change of trains at Cairo is illuminating, unless it is a mere coincidence, as indicating that Peter possessed some knowledge of estimating the passage of time. Bull-terriers and fox-terriers however are noteworthy for their roaming and homing instincts and, not being highly nervous dogs, are quite at home when traveling by train or other public conveyance. One is inclined to think that a collie or Alsatian confronted with Peter's problem would have endeavored to make the journey afoot rather than face the turmoil and noise of railway travel.

All stories of long journeys in search of lost masters pale into insignificance beside the odyssey of Bobbie, whose world-famous trek across 3000 miles of the United States constitutes alike an epic and a record which would be incredible unless every stage of his journey had been subsequently authenticated. Not only is the achievement unique but the process of official authentication disclosed so many details of value to our study of this instinct in the dog that in order to avoid a series of fragmentary references it is better to epitomize this truly wonderful story. I would, however, urge any dog lover or student to read the full story of Bobbie's sufferings, endurance, and superhuman pertinacity as set forth in a delightful book by his historian, Charles Alexander, well known as an author of dog fiction. Mr. Alexander will probably hereafter be known as the sympathetic author of one of the most amazing chapters of dog history the world has known.

Bobbie was of pedigree collie stock with a quarter strain of old

Scotch sheepdog to which he was indebted for the bob-tail with which he came into the world in February, 1921. In August, two years later, his owner took him on a motor tour from his home on the Pacific Coast in Oregon to Wolcott in the east, 3000 miles distant by direct trail. How Bobbie was attacked and hunted out of Wolcott by a herd of dogs who pursued him for days until he gradually slew them all is an epic of battle with which we are not concerned, but the result was to effectually drive Bobbie far away from his master's ken and thoroughly to disorient him. Six months later Bobbie reached home after incredible efforts against man and nature. During his six months' pilgrimage he not only crossed the Rockies in mid-winter and swam innumerable wide, ice-laden, rivers, but on one occasion, to avoid capture, leaped from a bridge into the mighty flood of the Missouri River at night. Time and time again the kindly folks, whom he selected as his hosts when forced by physical weakness to seek shelter and rest, urged him to stay and be welcome to a new home and loving friends, but Bobbie was obsessed with one idea—to find his master! On these occasions so soon as his poor lacerated feet would permit he would set his nose to the westward and continue his seemingly hopeless, lonely quest. There is no epic of human fortitude known to me to compare with the epic of Bobbie's self-imposed pilgrimage,[1] unless it is the story of Shackleton's last arctic journey.

We are not, however, at the moment concerned with the heroic conduct of the dog but rather to learn a lesson therefrom concerning the canine homing instinct. First and foremost it must be explained

[1] The story in all its details was compiled from innumerable reports collated from all the people who came in contact with Bobbie during his trek and authenticated by the Humane Society of the State of Oregon. When the story, broadcast by the whole press of America and Europe, became known Bobbie was recognized as a world hero and amongst other tributes received the keys of the City of Vancouver, B. C., and medals, a gold collar and gifts from England, Australia, France, and from all parts of America. The story is published by Messrs. Dodd, Mead & Co. of New York (1926) under the title of "Bobbie: A Great Collie."

that for the first three months and a half Bobbie ran in circles and although covering a distance of over 1000 miles he only made some 200 miles of westing. His homing instinct had not awakened fully, and, owing to the peculiar circumstances of his position, his sense of scent was useless to him. (He never crossed, or even approached the line of the road along which he had motored on the outward journey.) His homing instinct appears to have come upon him suddenly and in full force in a moment of supreme excitement and danger. After a desperate struggle he had been half stunned and hurled into a wire-caged wagon collecting stray dogs and was driven *eastward;* when the cage door was opened he burst through a cordon of people and dashed at full speed *towards the west* and home as fast as feet could take him, running a direct course in one glorious burst of six days which took him to Denver (a distance of 500 miles). Thereafter this sense of direction only failed him when, owing to exposure, lack of food and over-exertion, he was close to death's door. As soon as he recovered his physical fitness his unerring instinct led him direct for his distant home as true as the needle to the Pole.

There is a mystery here that transcends those seeming miracles of scent and sound which we find so acutely developed in the dog, and of which I shall treat in later chapters. It has nothing to do with these; it is almost as little akin to the homing instinct of migratory birds for they are led over well-known routes of aerial travel by experienced guides, nor is it analogous to the homing instinct of the pigeon which we are told is exclusively dependent on sight (though I, for one, take leave to doubt this diagnosis). It cannot in any way be attributed to any conceivable magnetic or planetary influence. There remains only the possibility of a metaphysical explanation on the basis of the triumph of mind (and

will-power) over matter. We are told that "where there is a will there is a way" and that "love conquers all obstacles"; so far as man is concerned these are beautiful theories to enunciate to others but seldom give satisfactory practical results when we practice them ourselves. There can be no doubt however that either great love, astounding will-power, or a combination of the two, created, after fifteen weeks of germination a directing power, a homing instinct and a compass combined that enabled this particular dog to reach his objective. Those of us who like to find traces of divine intervention and believe that "God *is* love" can find yet one other solution. If ever there was an instance crying piteously for divine intervention in a mission the *fons et origo* of which was boundless love, surely it was the predicament of the lonely lost doggie trailing his breaking heart and bleeding feet across half a continent in search of home. Did God have pity on him and reward him for his great love? Even the atheist and the agnostic will admit that such an hypothesis is not more far fetched than that which must be postulated if we deny the possibility of spiritual guidance as a factor in the homing instinct of the dog.

End of Book II

BOOK III

PECULIAR ATTRIBUTES OF THE DOG

"RATS" *(Courtesy Schwartz Galleries, New York)*

(Courtesy Schwartz Galleries, New York)

POOR FISH

Etchings by Diana Thorne

Etching by Diana Thorne *(Courtesy Schwartz Galleries, New York)*

IMPROMPTU

CHAPTER XIII

THE SENSE OF SCENT

The fact that the sense of scent in a dog is immeasurably superior to that possessed by man is so well known and has been so generally admitted that it will not be necessary to dilate thereon in this chapter. It will, however, be of interest to study the extent to which dogs rely on this sense and also to attempt to gauge the apparent limitations to this seemingly uncanny power.

To civilized man, whose own sense of smell is extremely deficient, the dog's scenting powers verge on the borderland of the miraculous, but then man is notoriously prone to attribute to the miraculous any attribute or power which he himself does not possess or is unable to account for. In this connection, for instance, it is more than probable during the long centuries that preceded modern times, that one mortal at least, if not very many, must have discovered the existence of that force to which we have given the name of electricity, but we can well imagine that they refrained from making their discoveries public for fear of being accused of possessing occult knowledge and being burned at the stake as necromancers with "miraculous" powers!

Such sane, prosaic people as huntsmen, sportsmen and policemen, however, are to be found in millions prepared to testify to the miraculous power of scent possessed by dogs. Unfortunately, however, it is precisely this type of man who is on the least intimate terms of mutual understanding with the dogs on which he is so

dependent. The huntsman or sportsman is only interested in a dog's power to scent birds or game, the policeman in his power to trail the track of the fugitive across country or through the myriad countersmells of a city. Beyond that neither their interest nor their observation penetrates so that we look to them in vain for guidance in our search for knowledge on the subject we are endeavoring to elucidate. The utmost they can tell us of the mystery is that a dog can scent game as far away as 30, 40 or even 50 yards, whereas we know that wild deer for instance can scent a down-wind odor at least half a mile away. Men who were in charge of war dogs during the days of Armageddon can give us innumerable instances of dogs "scenting" gas attacks several minutes before the first warning whiff became perceptible to human nostrils, even at times when a gas attack had been announced; this information takes us a little further in our quest for knowledge.

Next I maintain in order of progression we must take the cases, which are very numerous, of dogs in a house or factory, giving warning to unconscious humans that there was "something wrong." A typical instance was cited to the author by a French servant in a large country château. Recently a system of water heating on the geyser principle, which is very popular in France, had been installed in the château in question, which hitherto had relied for hot water supply upon the old-fashioned plan of a furnace and boiler in the basement. To attend to this furnace had been one of the duties of the servant in question, and the dog, who was the servant's constant companion, had become very expert in warning his master whenever the furnace had burnt low and required refueling. The man had attributed this to what he supposed was the dog's peculiar sensitiveness to change of temperature. The new device however consisted of a geyser with a pilot-jet in the basement. Whenever

a hot water tap was turned on in any of the many rooms in the château an automatic valve also increased the supply of gas to the burners. Now on one occasion when the man was asleep in the attic (four stories above the cellar where the geyser was installed) the dog awoke him and eventually succeeded in inducing him to go down to the cellar. Here he discovered a faint odor of gas due to the pilot-jet having been blown out by some draft of air. Even in the cellar the smell was scarcely noticeable, but the dog had scented it through no less than six closed doors (two of these lined with baize) and in a room separated by many flights of stairs and long corridors.

We may again note that trail-dogs, especially bloodhounds, are able to keep on the scent of their quarry through all the traffic and counter-smells of a great city, and are only at fault if the scent is many hours old or if the fugitive has crossed running water.

All the above instances, however, only give evidence of what we may call a superlative acuteness of smell, seemingly "miraculous" it is true, but undoubtedly limited.

Let us then, in order to carry this matter well into the realms of the miraculous, take the perfectly authenticated case of the dog who loved a soldier. His home was in Ireland but when master "joined up" in 1914 and went to the wars his wife, some five weeks later, went to London and settled down in the suburb of Hammersmith. In due course the master qualified for week-end leave from the trenches and was able to spend a few hours with his wife and dog. When master went back the hound seemed even more miserable than he had been before and for three days refused all food, and finally vanished. In heartbroken terms the wife, after ten days of vain enquiries and of waiting for the dog to come home, wrote to her husband and told him of this disaster, knowing what a great

grief the loss would be to her husband. One may better imagine her delight and amusement to receive a letter from her husband that the dog *had joined him in the trenches at Armentières* during the progress of a heavy bombardment when *all the ground behind the trenches was actually under a heavy barrage of shell-fire.* This implies that this dog, a stranger to England and France, had found his way through some ten miles of London streets, 60 or 70 miles of English countryside, across the channel, over some 60 miles of French soil and eventually had smelt his master out amongst an army of about half a million Englishmen and this despite the fact that the last mile or so of intervening ground was reeking with bursting shells, many of them charged with tear-gas! The fact that the dog was neither a trained war dog nor even broken to gun fire, only makes his performance a more wonderful proof of his devotion and courage. His name was Prince.

This story indeed seems truly incredible. It is difficult to know whether we are to attribute the achievement to the dog's sense of scent or to his "homing" instinct. One factor, however, seems to eliminate all possibility of the latter since the trench in question was in no sense of the word a "home" nor could the dog have had any previous knowledge of its existence until he found his master there.

We are reluctantly forced to believe then—because the evidence of the truth of the incident is irrefutable—that it is possible for a dog to scent (or ought we to say, rather to "sense"?) the position of his master even when 130 miles of land and sea intervene and when every abomination contrived by the ingenuity of man in the shape of stink-bombs, etc., conspires to foul the trail.

One feels inclined to believe, the more we consider the evidence, that the dog possesses a mysterious sixth sense (or is it a seventh?)

which, assisted by the "homing" instinct, and derived from, or allied to, the sense of smell, and elucidated or inspired by the spirituality which has been dealt with in a previous chapter, enables our canine friend to perform feats which we should consider miracles if performed by a human being.

In the case under review, for instance, the dog without any assistance or information achieved a self-imposed task that any highly trained detective might well have been proud of, even granted that he started with the information that the man he wanted was in the army and had been sent over-seas. The dog did not know these two factors, that is to say he had no knowledge of them in the sense of the word "knowledge," as understood by man. He did not "know" what the army was. He did not "know" that such a thing as war existed, or that it was in progress and that his master was partaking of the joys thereof. He had no "knowledge" of shell-fire, or trenches, of deadly gas. All these things must in that last stage of his journey have come upon him as an overwhelming surprise—the surprise of suddenly finding oneself marooned in a world gone mad. And yet he never faltered in his unalterable resolve to reach his goal.

History records many an instance of men so stolid, so unperturbed by danger, so heroically courageous that, sent on a similar errand, they would have carried out such a quest. The romances of the middle ages tell us of troubadours so chivalrous and steadfast in purpose, so inspired by love, that they wandered over distant lands in order to find the castle where their loved one was kept prisoner, but they at least knew what dangers they had to face—the enemies, robbers, and other perils of the road which they might have to overcome in their quest.

Practically every soldier in the war who obeyed that imperative

order at "zero" hour to go "over the top" for the first time, went forward courageously (at least outwardly), but then he had been told beforehand what to expect; he had comrades beside him to spur his patriotism, and he also knew the pitiless law meted out to the man who shows cowardice in the face of the enemy or disobeys an order to advance. This dog, however, had none of these factors to harden his resolve. The experience was new, undreamed of and incomprehensible. He went forward alone—one very lonesome doggie—in a welter of mud and hate and hell, and moreover, he went at his own bidding, and yet his sense of scent, or whatever the directing power was, never deserted him through all those bewildering experiences. If, as may be possible, the directing power was neither scent, nor homing instinct nor spiritual inspiration, but just sheer downright love, then it was a scintillating example of that love which passeth all human understanding and we are still left wondering at the apparent miracle.

Percival, a writer who flourished in 1750, gives us details of a story that also borders on the uncanny. In this instance a dog's master died and the dog was adopted by a friend of his late master. Some three years later this friend received a letter from the deceased man's brother who had been in the West Indies for many years (and had never known the dog) to say that he would be shortly coming home to England, and would come to visit him to discuss some detail in connection with his late brother's estate. In due course he arrived and the dog immediately welcomed him like an old friend and when he departed insisted on following him. He was so persistent, in fact, that eventually it was thought better for the dog to change ownership. This is obviously an instance of the existence of what for lack of a better term I will call "family scent." That there is such a thing known to a dog's nostrils, there

can be no doubt. Indeed according to Colonel Richardson there is also a "regimental scent" and a "national scent." In his book, "British War-Dogs," Colonel Richardson says, that the many dogs in France readily recognized any man belonging to their own regiment and also differentiated at once between the Germans and the British troops. In an earlier chapter I have told of Vasco Nuñez's dog who could scent the difference between hostile and friendly Indians. (*See page 21.*)

Another instance of the peculiarities of a dog's scent is recalled by a stained glass window in Lambeth Church (London) on which is depicted a peddler and his dog. In the year 1504 a peddler made a handsome gift of money to the church on the condition that he might also install this window to commemorate the sagacity of his dog. There is near by a property known as Peddler's Acre which in 1504 was merely a plot of ground. The peddler passing this with his dog on his way through London was forced to halt because his dog suddenly began to dig desperately in the ground. As the man was in no particular hurry he sat down and watched his dog at work. After he got down about three feet he laid bare a great pot filled with ancient gold coins. The peddler promptly filled in the earth again and set to work to find the owner of the plot which he eventually succeeded in purchasing for half a crown (about 55 cents). Once he became the legal owner he dug up his treasure again and became a comparatively rich man. The peddler's acre property today has an annual rental value of $5000; it is still owned by the descendants of the original peddler, who therefore owe their fortune to a dog.

This instance is, so far as I know, the only one of a dog having a "nose" for treasure.

If we turn to "Lola," that remarkable story of an airedale

bitch who could spell out words and carry on conversation with her mistress, we find some peculiarly enlightening information on the subject of scent. "Lola" herself explained to her mistress that she did not experience the least difficulty in identifying articles with their owners by sense of smell alone, but far more mysterious than this Lola explained that she was able to *smell* the emotions of human beings. On several occasions Lola deliberately used the word smell when from her very extensive vocabulary she might have selected another. "You smell of sorrow," "of jealousy," "of hate," "of lies" are the expressions used and this affords us food for deep thought.

For the benefit, however, of those to whom the preceding paragraph may only afford food for incredulity, let it be said that there is no mystery or secrecy whatsoever about "Lola's" capacity to express herself in writing. The achievements of this dog, and of her father, Rolf, form the basis of quite a bibliography, and are vouched for by learned scientists (German, Italian and English) whose credibility is beyond dispute and who carried out innumerable tests to verify that Lola's "scholarship" was not the hallucination of a cunningly contrived trickster. The dog's mistress, Frau Doctor Kindermann, was herself a professor of considerable local repute.

If then we are to believe Lola when she tells us that a dog can *smell* emotion and differentiate between sentiments by just nosing a human being (or another animal) we get the explanation of many things which hitherto have remained hidden from us.

We now know why dogs invariably smell each other when they meet. It immediately tells them much which we humans, with all our much-prized sense of speech, may never get to know even about those whom we know most intimately! With a few sniffs a dog

not only learns the history and general conditions of life of the "sniffee"—if I may so express it—but also the general character as well as the passing sentiments by which they are animated.

What a different life this would be; how changed our artificial civilization, if we men and women could, like Lola, know when our fellow men smelt of lies or of jealousy! How comforting when we could sense that they smelt of love and tenderness, kindness, nobility and forgiveness.

We need no longer wonder why the Deity in his omniscient wisdom denied the gift of speech to the dog, since he had endowed him with a gift so infinitely more precious. If, as the wit said, "God gave us speech to disguise our thoughts" he gave to the dog, man's best friend, the gift of scent so that he might read the truth that man so often hides in his heart.

How often have we, in some moment of grief or mental agony, sat with bowed heads and finding that black muzzle thrust insinuatingly forward on our knee whilst two steadfast brown eyes looked sadly up into our own, exclaimed in our gratitude to our dumb sympathizer: "Oh, doggie, if I could only tell you; if you could only know!" Henceforth we may rest assured that he *does* know and, since he has a heart of pure gold, that all his sympathy is ours; nor shall we have to listen to words which might only torment our agony. It will just be heart speaking to heart across that indefinable barrier that divides man from the rest of the animal kingdom.

Hitherto no archæologist or delver after recondite knowledge has succeeded in discovering the language spoken by our first ancestors in the Garden of Eden; perhaps it is that in those halcyon days they had no need for language; that they, like the dog, could "scent" what was in each other's hearts and minds, and it was only

when they were cast out of Paradise that He deprived man of that sense and cursed him with the gift of Babel.

If the message which Lola spelt out to her mistress was not a gross exaggeration, or distortion, of the truth, then it would seem that hitherto we have neglected an avenue of approach to our canine friends which promises infinite possibilities of a friendship far closer, of an understanding vastly more intimate, than anything we have considered possible. We have wasted our time in teaching our dogs to sit up and beg or to turn somersaults when we might have been training them to be our protectors against impostors, to serve us as our personal and private detectives; to warn us when our "friends" "smelt of falsehood."

Libraries of books have been written on how to drain the last drop of milk out of the cow, grow the longest staple wool on the sheep, or cross-breed the horse so as to get the maximum of speed and stamina and yet, even though the dog was the first of all the domesticated animals, never has any man written a chapter, let alone a book, on how to turn to the benefit of man this wonderful attribute possessed by the dog. But the world is still young, and the dog is still loving; perhaps we may not have long to wait before this attractive field for scientific research is explored.

CHAPTER XIV

HEARING, SIGHT AND MEMORY

Can our dogs understand what we say to them? The answer cannot fail to be in the affirmative from any man who has been on intimate terms with his dog, but others will merely say "one would almost think my dog understands everything I say to him."

It is entirely a question of the degree of the intimacy that exists. Unless a man is in the habit of talking to his dog he can hardly expect the poor beast to understand him if he suddenly becomes eloquent. The dog, just like a human baby, must be taught to understand the meaning of various combinations of sounds. If taught he learns very rapidly, far more so than the human child. Moreover he can be taught in any language, English, French or German, or Malay, but, as is the case with primitive man, he finds it difficult to master the principles of grammar. As a matter of fact the dog very seldom is given a fair chance to learn. Many dog owners limit their conversation to such elementary phrases as "come here," "to heel," "lie down" and so forth, and the dog's ear has little opportunity of getting "acclimatized" to the sounds and inflections of human speech. With the human child it is entirely different; he is being crooned over every waking moment of the day; morning, noon and night somebody or other is babbling vocal inanities of some sort or other at him. We must even then admit that baby is not a very apt pupil for it takes him months to differentiate between such widely different sounds

as "mamma" and "daddy," whilst the neglected puppy will have quite an extensive vocabulary by the time he is as many weeks old.

If one notices the interest that a dog evinces when he is trying to learn the meaning of some new word or expression one is immediately conscious that he is listening not only with his ears but also with his eyes—and probably with his nose too, and that it is the stressed vowel sounds and the unequivocal consonants which make the most impression on his hearing, the slurred "r" and the half swallowed short "i" do not attract or hold his attention. For instance, it is much easier to get him to understand such a definite command as "lie down" than "sit up," and that if one wants him to do an errand one would get just as good results, if not better, by saying "fetch—master's—stick" as by the longer injunction "go and fetch the stick of your master." In this connection it is interesting to note that in all the more ancient languages of man the construction of sentences is based on this principle. In Arabic and Hebrew, for instance (*et hoc genus omne*), the less important vowel-sounds are not written into a word; the scribe, if he wishes to be meticulous, expresses them by accents which are omitted in books and newspapers. It is also an illuminating fact that primitive man in all countries was, and still is, almost entirely monosyllabic. The knowledge of these facts will be found useful in the earlier stage of intercourse between a man and his dog. Words of one syllable should be used in preference; grammatical trimmings such as prepositions and adverbs may be discarded and doubtful consonants should be clearly enunciated, that is to say, "p" and "b," "f" and "v," "t" and "d," "m and n" should be differentiated whilst it will be noticed, curiously enough, that a dog has difficulty in distinguishing between the letters "r" and "l" unless the former is given a roll, or burr such as

the Scotch and Irish are wont to use. The Chinaman has the same difficulty.

As a matter of fact the sense of hearing in the dog is abnormally acute; so exquisitely acute indeed that it often prevents him from recognizing a word (which he knows) because we pronounce it in a slipshod manner. The dog, recognizing the difference, mistakes the sound for a new word with which he is unfamiliar. We are inclined to rely more upon the grammatical composition or the context of a sentence than upon the clear articulation of syllables and words. Since the dog knows nothing of grammar his hearing and understanding are apt to become confused by a mere jumble of indistinct utterances, especially in the English language. In Spanish, Italian, and Arabic words and syllables are much more clearly defined and those languages are easier for a dog to learn. An Arab for instance also has an exquisite ear and would see no likeness whatsoever between the word hotel pronounced in the English way and the French word hôtel. To him the words would seem as different as say, "man" and "fan." The same is probably true of the dog who would consider "whip" to mean an entirely different word if it were pronounced "wip." [1]

In this connection a curious example falls within the author's own experience. It is notorious that the speech of Castile is noticeable for its clarity of diction, whilst the Spanish as spoken by the

[1] Professor Pawlow, the greatest living physiologist, gives us the results of a most interesting experiment which he carried out with several dogs; it shows their acute sensibility to minute differences of sound. For a period of several days, the dog under observation was invariably called to dinner by striking "true C" on a tuning fork, until he associated that sound with food. He was then starved; whenever "true C" was sounded, his mouth dripped freely with saliva. It was found that "C flat" and "C sharp" or any other note differing from "true C" by more than eight double vibrations per second did not affect him at all. To him the sounds were so different that he did not in any way associate them with food and therefore did not slaver. (See *Human Physiology,* by Professor Starling, 3rd Edn., 1920, p. 453—Pawlow's Experiments.)

majority of folk in South and Central America is exactly the opposite; more particularly is this the case so far as women are concerned. There is to-day in Colombia a dog who learned his Spanish in Madrid, who is doing his very best to fathom the meaning of the half-swallowed syllables that he hears all about him, whilst he readily understands anybody who speaks the meticulously precise language of Castile even though the latter be a complete stranger. It is apposite to know that a dog's sense of hearing is so acute that he can at a distance of 100 yards differentiate between the footsteps of two men whose step he knows.

Again the dog's ear is peculiarly sensitive to the accent of inflection and tone, especially the tonic accent which in English usually falls upon the penultimate syllable of a word and causes that syllable to be stressed; if the words ends with a "y" also it becomes very readily recognizable to canine ears, whilst syllables such as "ful," "ble" at the end of the word seem to have little value. For instance, in training a dog to watch out for traffic in crossing streets and roads more ready attention will be paid to the single monosyllable "care" or the caution "carefully" than to such a phrase as "be careful now." This is easy to comprehend.

Primitive man did not confuse his meaning by adding unnecessary words or syllables to his utterances; each sound conveyed a definite idea. Let us analyze the phrase "be careful now" from the dog's point of view. It contains four separate sounds, the third of which is more or less a swallowed combination of f and l, both of them somewhat indeterminate consonants. The first sound "be" is clear and attracts his attention. He cannot parse the word, but is accustomed to associate it in his mind with the commencement of a command such as "be a good dog," "be quiet," etc. It is therefore in nowise confusing to him, but, on the other hand, it is utterly

redundant and unnecessary, for the dog is all attention the moment he hears his master's voice, more especially if he senses that he is being addressed. The duosyllabic "careful" means no more to him than the monosyllable "care"; in fact, the addition of a half-swallowed "f" "l" can but confuse the meaning, and he probably wonders why man should have two methods such as "careful" and "care" for expressing the selfsame thing. The addition of the word "now" can only tend to confuse the issue. If he knows the word at all, which he is sure to do unless he is a very young puppy just learning his A B C, so to speak, the significance of it is to imply something urgent, immediate. He has probably associated it in his mind with a peremptory command, and is more accustomed to hear it at the commencement, instead of at the end of a sentence. The dog in this instance might well take it as a sudden warning of some new factor of danger which was not in your mind when you began the sentence.

In practice the use of this particular sentence "be careful now" will be found to have the effect of causing the dog on the word "now" to look suddenly around, probably behind him, which is just the opposite effect to that desired. In fact, the dog is so much wiser than his master; he never credits his master with the futility of using four syllables where one would amply suffice! Of course if one wants to be loquacious with one's dog, and it is a fault on the right side, one should be careful to use the important (or executive) word at the end of the sentence and not to lose it in the middle of a quantity of unnecessary syllables. In the case in point the better phraseology would obviously be "now be careful," or better still "now, care!" Incidentally, and talking from a hyper-purist literary point of view, this manner of turning the phrase is better English. It would indeed be curious if in learning to make ourselves more

clearly understood by our canine friends we at the same time taught ourselves to talk better English.

Dogs as a rule are susceptible to, and considerably influenced by music. A band playing in a public place will invariably attract all the stray dogs as auditors, whilst the softer music of the human voice in song, whether accompanied or not, has a great fascination for the dog, and it may often be noticed that he has quite an accurate critical faculty where false notes and discords are concerned even to the extent of lifting up his own voice in protest. Lola, indeed, was not only able to put a name to any note struck on the piano, but to name the notes contained in a chord, and this only after two or three lessons, according to her mistress. How many teachers of music would be only too glad to discover the same ability in their pupils after many weary hours of inculcating the rudiments of Do-re-mi-fa-sol!

On the whole the dog shows a distinct inclination to take his music sadly. He will lie patiently appreciative at your feet whilst you play valses or carol plaintive love melodies but, suddenly switch on to an animated jazzy composition and he will get up and stroll off to a far corner and compose himself for slumber, or else suggest in ways peculiarly impressive that he thinks it is time to go out for a walk.

All dogs, however, delight in military music, and to accompany a column of soldiery singing and headed by a band is the acme of joy to our canine friends. Quite a number of cases are on record of dogs lifting up their voices and howling at a public funeral as the dirge of the funeral march impinges upon their sensitive ears and awakes the ready sympathy and unfathomed sadness in their hearts. It will be remembered that when King Edward's mortal remains were borne through the mourning millions of London that "Cæsar,"

Etching by Diana Thorne NORTH WIND *(Courtesy of Schwartz Galleries, New York)*

(Courtesy Schwartz Galleries, New York)

MY HIGHLAND LADDIE

(Courtesy Schwartz Galleries, New York)

SCOTCH: BLACK AND WHITE

Etchings by Diana Thorne

his fox-terrier friend, walked in the procession and that in all that concourse of staid mourners there was not one who carried himself so becomingly, and, obviously, reverent and heartbroken.

If we turn from the question as to whether the dog can understand man's language and deal with the obverse we find ourselves lost in a maze of uninformative speculation. We ask ourselves, firstly, whether the dog has any speech, any power or wish to express himself by means of noises uttered through his mouth, and even to this apparently simple question we shall receive a variety of answers, all varying only as to the degree of expression attainable by the dog. We shall be told that at the best the dog is able to convey a general impression of the sentiments which animate him in moments of acute emotion, and that the sounds by which this impression is conveyed to us is not so much a series of words or sentences but of noises so graded in tones of delivery that it is rather the tone than the noises themselves that afford any key to what they are intended to convey.

There are, for instance, various varieties of bark, the differentiation between them to man's undeveloped sense of hearing being only a matter of tone in delivery. The bark of joy (when master goes for a walk); the guard-dog's bark of warning with its substratum of growl; the conversational bark exchanged with other canine friends; the yap-bark of the lapdog at everybody who enters the room; the bark to announce his presence when the dog finds himself on the wrong side of the door, and so on and so forth!

To us these barks do not in any way suggest the existence of a language but rather that the same purpose would be answered by the utterance of "Hi! or any loud cry."

The average bark is certainly a non-committal sort of a noise

to a human ear when considered disassociated from its accompanying tone of voice.

Those who have been associated with dogs out in the country where dogs have sufficient liberty and opportunity to go out on hunting forays of their own, either alone or in company with canine friends, will have noticed that the dog gives tongue when he has sighted his quarry.

In many cases it has been noted by observant dog lovers that dogs under these circumstances are accustomed to use different barks and tones of voice according to the animal they have flushed; in other words, a certain bark-noise means rabbit, another means skunk whilst a different sound again will denote woodchuck, and so on.

Also, not only is a different "dog-word" used to announce the nature of the chase, but other modulations publish the fact that the quarry has gone to earth, has been treed, or has taken refuge under a wall.

In a given district the same dog-words—or should we say rather dialect?—are used by all the dogs of the vicinity and, apparently, perfectly understood by each other, but certainly readily recognized by their human auditors.

I would suggest that this is the dog's method of announcing to his master, or to any other person who might be within hearing, the progress of the hunt in "his neck of the woods." In other words, when in difficulties dogs bark in order to obtain human help, just as men will shout news or orders to each other.

If we probe deeper and consider the love throat-noises made by a dog in moments of intimacy with his master, or at times of great emotion such as reunion after long absence, we are not much further forward in our quest for knowledge. The same may be said of the

various other methods of vocal expression: the howl, the moan, the whine, and the growl.

The true fact of the matter is that the dog is by nature really a dumb animal and it is only in his association with man that he attempts to become vocally articulate. In his dealings with the rest of creation he has no call to express himself by word of mouth for, as is explained in Chapter XIII, the olfactory organs provide the necessary channels of intercommunication. It is an established fact that dogs in their wild state never make any sort of noise with the mouth, and it is asserted with circumstantial corroboratory evidence that when domesticated dogs are isolated from man they revert to dumbness in the next generation.

If these facts mean anything at all they teach us that nature created the dog dumb and as a matter of fact so shaped the interior of his mouth and throat that it is difficult for him to frame utterances that can be readily differentiated.

In the incipient stages of the dog's association with man, the latter was also more or less inarticulate; that is to say, his vocabulary was extremely small and limited at most to about one hundred words. It may be presumed that in those far-off days the dog endeavored to supplement his vocabulary and did his best to invent a language which that dullard, man, might be able to understand! It is this primitive "language" which is still spoken sparingly by the dog of to-day, but for preference the dog would rather let the man do the talking, since he realizes that man is a voluble animal with far greater command over his vocal chords, and, moreover, that man's hearing is so defective that he is practically unable to understand what is said to him in dog language.

It is of peculiar interest that recently (1927) an American scientist, Doctor William M. Patterson of Columbia University, lec-

tured in New York on the results of some embryo experiments he is carrying on to codify bird language. In a certain kind of finch he has detected what might be called a vocabulary of not less than 300 syllable-groups, or "words," composed of sounds which require an alphabet of seven vowels and seventeen consonants, twenty-four letters in all, for their transposal into writing.

Doctor Patterson has devoted very many years to the study of phonetics of various kinds and has tackled the subject in the most scientific manner. He explained to me in conversation that whilst a bird's discourse resembles neither poetry nor blank verse it can best be described as consisting of a mosaic of syncopated rhythmic prose. The peculiar formation of the throat of certain birds enables them to utter labial consonants such as humans can only pronounce by using their lips. Although he is able himself to reproduce several of the syllables and "words" (or grouped syllables) uttered by one of his birds, he has not so far been able to notice that the bird understands or reacts to these words when he speaks them to his pupil—or shall I say "to his teacher"? Nor has he as yet been able to assure himself that the bird itself attaches any particular meaning to the words he sings. The words, however, themselves are distinct and frequently reiterated. For instance, each morning, when temperature and other conditions are normal, on waking up the bird, facing straight to its front, carols the same series of sentences lasting for about fourteen seconds and usually beginning with the same syllable-groups. On conclusion of this "morning prayer" the bird remains silent in the same position for a short period of what might be regarded as contemplation.

In other words while Doctor Patterson has not yet succeeded in establishing that this bird has any power of reasoning it certainly has definite habits of speech. Might we legitimately deduce from

this that spirituality in the animal kingdom precedes intellectuality, which only develops in the higher animals such as the dog and man?

It would seem then that we are forced to the reluctant and unflattering conclusion that if man has hitherto failed to comprehend dog language the fault lies rather with the imperfect auditory organ of man, combined with a lack of study and application, rather than with the dog's small vocabulary, and we must remember that this vocabulary has been invented exclusively for man's benefit. The dog can get on quite well without it.

Perhaps one day some persevering and patient dog-lover with a scientific turn of mind will devote sufficient study to this absorbing subject to evolve a *modus comprehendi* by means of which a man, by carefully selecting his vocabulary, will be able to make clear to his dog, all the intricacies of his thoughts and at the same time accustom his ear sufficiently to dog language to enable him to readily understand the exact purport of the noises made by the dog. He will then, doubtless, give us a dictionary and conversational textbook such as are published for the earlier stages of the instruction of students in foreign languages, and it may then be found that once the dog realizes that the master can understand elementary phrases he will deem it worth while to invent new barks and enlarge his vocabulary so as to cover a wider field than we at present attribute to dog noises. The first book dictated by a hound and translated by his master should prove a "best seller"!

As a matter of fact, the book "Lola" verges on attaining the ideal that I have hinted at. One is tempted, however, to the conclusion that Lola's mistress was hardly up to the standard required for interpreting, or inspiring, a canine author. After carefully reading the book one's chief wonder is that with such extraordinary opportunities for acquiring inside observation of the workings of a dog's

mind, she has discovered—or at least is able to tell us—so little, of real interest. Perhaps the explanation must be sought in the supposition that the mistress was not in complete sympathy with Lola. She in fact admits that there was another lady of whom Lola was fonder than of herself which is a state of affairs incredible between mistress and dog if the former is completely in sympathy with the latter.

A very interesting fact is brought out by Lola's biographer and receives the endorsement of the owner of Rolf (Lola's sire) who was also a dog wonder: (Both dogs were good at figures and could indeed do sums in their heads even to the extent of extracting roots). I refer to the almost "supernatural" facility with which a dog can obtain an accurate optical impression in what might be appropriately termed the "twinkling of an eye." Most of us have had occasion to remark that when we attract a dog's attention to any visible object his glance is usually cursory and we have been inclined to attribute this to a lack of interest. This is not the true explanation. Be it known that a dog can "take in" and appreciate objects far more quickly than is possible for mere humans. With us the eye is but an instrument which absorbs information and transmits it by comparatively slow process to our brain. If any question of enumeration or of estimating size, length or distance is involved our eyes must be kept upon the object whilst our brain goes slowly through a calculating process. To give an example; if we are asked to estimate the length and breadth of a picture frame, the process is slow and usually inaccurate. It may take us thirty seconds or a minute before we are prepared to hazard a guess as to the dimensions. Or again if we are shown a sheet of paper with thirty or forty crosses marked haphazard thereon and invited to state how many crosses there are, we are obliged to *count* them mentally, a process which probably involves dividing them into optical groups. Lola could do

far better than that! When invited to name the number of dots on a piece of paper on which 34 dots had been marked, she merely glanced at the paper and hazarded the reply "32." When chided by her mistress and told to be more careful she devoted exactly four seconds to what to her was doubtless a prolonged scrutiny, and then gave the correct reply. If the reader will apply this easy test to himself he will at once be convinced of the immeasurable superiority of, at least *this* dog's vision, to his own. Personally when first I essayed the test on myself, I "counted" 36 spots in nine seconds, a subsequent recount of twenty-one seconds corrected my first impression to 39, whereas a check-up with a pencil showed that there were actually 40 spots marked upon the paper.

It would seem that the dog's retina is more nearly comparable to that of a camera, being not only more swift in registration, but more accurate and, apparently, without mental effort.

This is rather an illuminating discovery and one that it is easy for anyone who has access to a dog to verify. When satisfied of the truth of the general statement as to the accuracy and speed with which a dog can register optical impressions it will be found interesting to perform sleight of hand tricks in front of him, being careful to prevent him using his nose for the purpose of discovering fraud. For the first time or two he will be found uninterested and probably at fault, but once his chagrin at being wrong arouses his interest in these new games and he is on his mettle it will be found that "the quickness of the hand will *not* be able to deceive the eye," although all human spectators will still remain persistently at fault.

A story indeed is told of one wily bookmaker who was wont to extract quite considerable sums of money out of disappointed operatives of the age-old three card trick, thanks to the presence of his dog. He had trained the animal not only to "spot the queen,"

but to indicate her position by faintly inclining his wise old head to right or left, or keeping it straight ahead, as the case might be. It was many months before one of the tricksters tumbled to the means by which the bookmaker was always able to "spot the lady," after which they bargained for the absence of the dog and the bookie no longer had at his disposal an inexhaustible supply of half crowns.

So far as eyesight is concerned there is one respect in which the dog has not got the advantage over man, his ability to differentiate colors. Up to the year 1912 no extensive tests had been undertaken to determine to what extent, if any, dogs were color blind, although several scientists had each, in his own way, studied the question. Whilst Professors Lubbock, Orbeli and Nicolai only obtained negative results in their researches, many others had been more fortunate and were able to report that dogs generally speaking were able to recognize and distinguish between different colors. Amongst these were such distinguished professors as V. Graber, E. Gates, Nagel Himstadt, Samojloff, Colvin, Burfad, Kalischer and Pheophilaktowa.

It was then that Professor E. M. Smith carried out a prolonged series of tests (vide *British Journal of Psychology*, Vol. V, 1912-13) and arrived at the conclusion that the dog while able as a general rule to differentiate between colors was not good at differentiating between shades of the same color; moreover, he came to the conclusion that individual dogs differ very greatly in this respect.

With all due deference to Professor Smith and without wishing to detract in any way from the value of his investigations it should be pointed out that his tests were really tests for color *memory* rather than for color blindness, and were carried out under artificial

conditions such as the dog would not encounter in his ordinary life. Had the dogs seen suits of clothes of various colors instead of cards and panels, I venture to suggest that better results might have been obtained. In his every-day life the dog has no reason to notice the different colors of pieces of wood or cardboard; they are not objects likely to attract his attention in any way, but he *is* accustomed to notice the people he sees walking about in the streets and to register very accurate mental pictures of everything connected with them, including the color of their clothes. (*See note at end of chapter.*)

But to revert once more to the question of educating a dog to the better understanding of human speech since man has neither the patience nor sufficiently acute auditory organs to ever acquire even a smattering of dog language.

It can be safely laid down that almost any dog does, without any tuition whatsoever, acquire a moderately extensive vocabulary of adjectives and substantives and recognizes at once the meaning of such words as "good," "bad," "whip," "dinner," and so forth, but one can go a great deal further than that if one is minded to make a real companion of one's dog and to go to the trouble of teaching him.

It will be found that the more words he learns the meaning of the easier it becomes for him to learn, and to remember, new ones. It is the first hundred words or so that may have to be repeated to him several times before he attaches any meaning to them, and on several consecutive days also before he is able to memorize them. Subsequently it will be found that he begins to take a delight in his increasing vocabulary and to look forward to his lesson hour. The teacher will be wise immediately to stop the lesson the moment he sees the dog's interest begin to flag, since once fatigue of the brain

sets in it develops very rapidly in the dog, and it will be found that he may fail to remember any part of a lesson which has been unduly prolonged.

An intelligent puppy can easily begin his schooling at the age of five or six months, when he will already have acquired a vocabulary of about one hundred words or so. It will be found a good plan to endeavor to teach him a few words every day, repeating the back lessons of the last six or seven days at the commencement of each new lesson.

He can be taught the names of all common objects such as table, chair, carpet, plate, fork, spoon, hat, stick, coat, also all the simpler adjectives such as tall, short, big and little, etc., etc.

The teacher must carefully avoid confusing the dog's mind with synonymous words for the same thing; for instance, he must decide straight away whether he is going to employ the word "big" or the word "large" to indicate the opposite to little (or small); once having selected the word he should invariably use that word and avoid the synonym altogether.

Again he must try to avoid using a word which has more than one meaning in both its capacities, and, so far as possible to avoid phrases compounded of a verb and preposition when a different single word will fit the purpose. For instance, he will teach his dog to "seek" a thing and not to "look for it," otherwise when the dog is told to look *at* something he may start off seeking something, especially if the teacher is not very clear in his enunciation.

Acting on this principle, treating the dog in much the same way as one treats a human child, it will be quite easy to enlarge his vocabulary to at least a thousand words, including a few verbs such as run, walk, jump, etc., by the time he is nine or ten months old. When it is realized that the vocabulary of the uneducated savage

seldom exceeds six hundred words the reader will appreciate that the dog is by no means an inapt pupil.

The real difficulty will begin when one first tries to teach him the meaning of abstract nouns such as "honor," "truth" and of verbs not readily demonstrable by visible physical action. Perhaps the hardest task of all is to get the dog to comprehend what is implied by the verb "to understand"; once he can grasp the meaning of the phrase "do you understand?" a great stride forward has been made, for, thenceforward, the dog can always make an agreed sign or sound when he fails to understand what is being taught him.

Of course very early the pupil will be taught to "give a paw" on all suitable occasions to his master and to his master's friends; also whenever a dog has been chided or punished the moment he is forgiven he should be taught to offer a paw. It will be found then that the dog of his own accord and without any tuition will offer a paw whenever he feels apologetic, whenever he has done something he thinks he ought not to have done, thus asking pardon in advance. If he is taught to offer a paw when during lesson time he fails to understand anything it will be equivalent to his saying "I beg your pardon," just like a well-brought-up human being would say if he fails to catch your meaning, and it makes a very pretty picture from the point of view of anybody who is watching the lesson. It will also save a great deal of time since it will avoid constantly asking the dog whether he understands. Just at this stage the teacher will require a great deal of patience, and also perhaps a certain amount of ingenuity. Above all it is vitally essential that he must keep complete control of his temper and his voice so that no harshness or unkindness of tone is perceptible, for the dog is so extremely hypersensitive that he will immediately lose all interest in the lesson, and concentrate his mind on trying to remember how

or in what particular he has displeased his master. He will keep on offering his paw asking pardon for an unknown offense while the master will imagine that he is only trying to explain that he doesn't understand.

To give a clear example of how well a dog can understand human speech, even without any direct tuition such as has been described, one may take one of many instances given by Mrs. T. P. O'Connor of her dog Max. One of Mrs. O'Connor's more intimate friends was not particularly fond of dogs, with the result that whenever she went to dine or call at this lady's house Max was left at home. On one occasion the two ladies met in the street, and Mrs. O'Connor received an invitation to drop in for dinner that same evening at 8 o'clock. Max was present when the invitation was given and evidently understood every word of it for when Mrs. O'Connor was leaving her own house and seeking Max in order to make sure he did not accompany her, he was not to be found. He had gone out a little before and was waiting on the doorstep of the hostess's house when Mrs. O'Connor reached it. He knew full well that his mistress would not be so hard-hearted as to send him back (a full mile) at that hour of the night, nor did she.

Apart from the very clear reasoning power displayed by Max on this occasion the incident proves that without any "lesson" Max had a very complete understanding of the English language, and also a very nice appreciation of counting time. The sense of time is highly developed in many dogs and this either with or without the aid of having been taught to read the hour on the dial of a clock.

In this connection, and more especially since the title of Mrs. O'Connor's book is "Dog Stars," we may note that the name of the dog star was given to Sirius by the ancient Egyptians on account of the punctuality displayed by that star in always indicating the sea-

son of the Nile flood. Of course this event in Egypt was, and is to-day, of vital consequence to the whole country since all the crops of lower Egypt are dependent on the flood of the Nile coming at the expected season.

It was for this reason possibly that the dog was elevated to the dignity of a deity in ancient Egypt under the name of "Anubis," and possibly also why one of their largest cities, Cynopolis, was named after the dog. However, even before the dog was deified he was looked upon as a very important member of the household, for when the family dog died all the men of the household shaved off their beards as a sign of mourning.

Those who are sufficiently interested in their dogs to wish to teach them to understand a language on the lines suggested above will find that all terriers make fairly good pupils, the fox terrier being the naughtiest, and the airedale the most diligent, pupil. All "utility" dogs, however, are better even than terriers, especially collies and Alsatians; chows also are quite good pupils.

In a later chapter a syllabus of instruction is suggested, together with other detailed hints which may assist readers interested in the subject to teach their dogs how to better understand human speech. The chapter has been written on the basis of many successful experiments.

[NOTE: Readers of Mr. A. P. Terhune's delightful dog stories will remember that he frequently refers to the dog's shortness of sight. Whilst this book was in the course of press I sought the opportunity of making Mr. Terhune's acquaintance and discussed this question with him. We came to the conclusion that whilst a dog is short-sighted to the extent that he cannot distinguish *details* at a distance, he is long-sighted so far as being able to distinguish the slightest *movement* at a distance.]

CHAPTER XV

REASONING POWER

Reasoning power may be defined as the capacity to weigh up and to consider the various factors of a situation; to think out a means by which the quickest advantage may be derived and to take action according to that decision. This definition also, of course, includes the process of deduction by which a brain arrives at the "reason" for anything.

In view of the fact that at least two scientists of repute at the end of the XIXth Century were so convinced that the dog does not possess reasoning power that they went to the trouble of composing lectures to sustain their contention, it will be worth while to adduce evidence to prove that these two learned gentlemen were in error, although everybody who has been closely associated with dogs would deride such a contention as theirs.

Of course it may be admitted from the start that individual dogs vary almost as much as individual human beings do in their power to exercise their mental faculties. Apart from lunatics and the mentally deficient there are very many millions of human beings who might be thought by a superficial investigator to have no reasoning power, because they are so little accustomed to using their brains at all that they never make any call upon those cells where reasoning is dealt with. This does not, however, prove that they are not possessed of reasoning power but merely means that they do not use the power that they have.

(Courtesy Schwartz Galleries, New York)

PROBLEM PLAY

(Courtesy Schwartz Galleries, New York)

SITUATIONS WANTED

Etchings by Diana Thorne

(Courtesy of Schwartz Galleries, New York)

THE JUNIOR LEAGUE COMMITTEE

(Courtesy of Schwartz Galleries, New York)

THE HEADS OF THE ARGUMENT

Etchings by Diana Thorne

We all know that a neglected talent or power becomes atrophied by non-usage; we also know that a latent attribute which has never been cultivated may be rusty and inefficient when a call is made upon it. In the case of reasoning power in the dog, the contention is that he does possess this attribute, but that, in the majority of individual cases, he is so seldom called upon to exercise it that it is not in a highly developed state.

The reason for this state of things is very easy to understand. The life of a dog as compared with that of modern civilized man is a delightfully simple affair. His days and duties are ordained for him. He has few perplexities. Life presents few problems; he has merely to obey the orders of his master and to make himself as happy and comfortable as possible. Generally speaking, he does not have to use his brains at all in order to conform to the orders and wishes of his master, these are so simple and obvious. Besides which the dog is plentifully imbued with instinct which is a species of a short-cut means of arriving at a reasonable conclusion. Man has practically no instinct whatsoever; he has to rely entirely upon the work of his brain however inefficient and sluggish it may be. The dog, on the contrary, thanks to his instinct, may seldom have necessity to even think and far less to reason. The simpler his life, the truer this will be.

The occasions when a dog will find that his instincts are at fault and that he will have to use his brains, and even his reasoning power, occur when he is on very intimate terms with his master, or when the duties allotted to him by the latter transcend the limits of his instinctive intuitions.

To take simple examples; the ordinary house pet in an ordinary family will seldom have to use his brains. The shepherd dog will perform all the simpler duties of his profession instinctively, but

if the master of a house pet develops the habit of talking to his dog, or if the shepherd sends his aid out alone, unwatched and unattended, to maneuver his flock, then the dog has to call upon his brains and his reasoning power. By a process of memory and deduction he must learn to reason out the meaning of the sounds (words) his master is making with his mouth. He will have to reason out, in the other instance, what actions of his will be best calculated to collect such and such recalcitrant sheep without allowing the remainder to stray away. In fact, he will have to reason the matter out. The more often he is called upon to use this latent faculty of his the more highly developed does it become.

As we have noted in a previous chapter the dog's powers of observation are abnormally acute, as judged by man's standard, and the same may be said of his memory. Armed with these two great gifts plus his inherent instincts and also with *that sense which I have termed "spirituality,"* the dog is in a very good position to make use of his reasoning powers once he has commenced to develop these.

Of course it should be remembered that, on the other hand, the dog is very severely handicapped by his imperfect knowledge of man's language. On a vast number of subjects he can have no real knowledge because man is unable to explain them to him. The dog's ideas on a locomotive, for instance, must be peculiar. His observation tells him that this giant monster proceeds at great speed moving along a track. Now if that same dog belongs to an engine-driver who sometimes takes him on his cab the dog will, probably by observation alone, learn that this monster has to be fed with water and fire, and that it belches steam. Again in the home he will have become familiar with the fact that fire and water in conjunction produce steam. Now if the dog is just on ordinary terms of friend-

ship with his master the knowledge summarized above will be all that he will possess on the subject of locomotives.

If, on the other hand, however, this engine-driver has made an intimate friend of his dog and taught him to cultivate his reasoning power by talking to him, that dog will know a good deal more about locomotives than has been detailed above. He will know that certain levers have to be pulled in order to put the monster in motion, he will have observed that a reverse action on those same levers will bring the monster to a stop. He will still be in ignorance as to why steam creates power or the mechanical device by which that power is transmitted to make the driving wheels revolve. The author remembers once listening to an engine-driver endeavoring to explain precisely this mechanical mystery to his dog (a Welsh sheepdog) who appeared very interested and attentive but also somewhat perplexed. I was told that this was the fourth lesson he had received in applied mechanics. I have often wondered since to what extent he eventually mastered the subject. Of one thing, however, I am certain: that the man himself had no doubts whatsoever that sooner or later the dog would master the mystery, and I like to think that he was right.

But let us take some less advanced tests, cases in which we know that correct solutions were found by the light of the dog's reasoning power.

Mrs. T. P. O'Connor's book "Dog Stars" describes how she had cause to take her dog "Max" to the veterinary surgeon on account of an injury to his leg. Many months later Max on one of his walks abroad met a poor mongrel dog whose leg was broken. He escorted his new-found friend to the same veterinary surgeon and drew the "Vet's" attention to the patient he had brought with him, and Mrs. O'Connor only heard of the incident later from the veterinary.

If Max's action can be explained in any other way than by a well-considered process of reasoning based on observation and a good memory it would be illuminating to know what that explanation is. It should be stated that Max was a collie and greatly beloved by his mistress; that she was accustomed to talk to him on all sorts of subjects so that he developed a great deal of intelligence and did not allow his reasoning powers to lie fallow.

Then take another case, perfectly authentic, the tale of a biscuit-colored chow from the Shan States, in the Malay Peninsula. The Shan dog is peculiar—he is a king among dogs and is avoided by all his kind. If he walks in the center of a street, other dogs slink by on the footwalk. He never by any chance has anything to do with them. He never fights. If any other dog is fool enough to attack him (which only happens in a strange country) Mr. Shan merely slays him with one quick motion of his powerful jaws, and walks on again as if nothing unusual had occurred. I owned one of these Shan dogs once in Southern India and twice in puppyhood he was attacked, once by a fierce retriever and once by a bull terrier with an evil fighting reputation. On neither occasion was there a fight; the whole incident was over before I was aware it had begun. Mr. Shan ("Chops" was his name) hardly paused in his stride, but next second there was a dead dog, and Chops continued his peaceful promenade without even sniffing the corpse of his late adversary.

One day crossing the Maidan I noticed a great commotion and soon realized that a mad dog was on the rampage. I was terrified lest Chops, still in his seventh month, should get bitten and contract rabies, and called him to me. For just that once he disobeyed. The track of the mad dog was at least thirty yards off our line of direction and there was little chance of his attacking us but Chops was taking no chances. He evidently thought that "master" had to be

protected from mad pariahs. He deliberately charged the brute—a thing that I have never heard of before in connection with a mad dog—and the brute turned aside and tried to escape—also quite unusual! In another two yards Chops would have overtaken him and there would have been a mixup, when a British officer drew his revolver and shot the mad dog—shot him dead! and Chops?—well, he turned in his stride, shut off speed, and came trotting slowly back to heel, slightly apologetic for having disobeyed me. The reasoning is perfect; for just once in his dear devoted life, he thought he knew better than "master" and against every instinct of canine law, plus the law of his own particular breed, he decided to fight a mad dog. This is not merely a question of devotion and self-sacrifice, it is an instance of lightning reasoning; weighing up the pros and cons, and taking a course abhorrent to his nature, because he believed he was acting for the best—doing the wisest thing under the circumstances.

Another instance of reasoning power comes from Salford, England. The dog, an airedale, was owned by an old lady who suffered from indifferent health at the time, and had occasion when attacked by faintness to lie down on her bed and to send for her doctor. On two occasions she had gone to the doctor's surgery, accompanied by the dog, for a consultation so that the dog was perfectly well acquainted not only with the doctor but with his place of business.

One day when the servants were out a telegram was brought to the door which announced to the lady that her son had been killed in action in France. Overcome with sorrow and faintness she went up to her room and flung herself on the bed, sobbing, the dog doing his very best to comfort her with his ready sympathy and showing the utmost concern. Eventually, however, he decided that the case was more than he could manage himself; with considerable difficulty he succeeded in opening a window on the ground floor suffi-

ciently wide to gain exit and immediately trotted off half a mile to the doctor and importuned that busy man to such an extent that eventually the doctor allowed himself to be led back to the house of his patient. Although the dog's diagnosis was wrong and founded on insufficient premises the reasoning is perfect; "When mistress lies on the bed in the daytime the doctor is sent for. All the servants are out, therefore I must go for the doctor since mistress is lying on her bed."

A more ordinary case but one which any dog owner may experiment with himself is that if a dog is trying to track out somebody and comes to three alternative roads, and if, using his nose he strikes blank on the first two roads whose possibilities he explores, he will then, *without using his nose, if it is in enclosed country* (or city), take the third road, arriving at the conclusion that this must be the right road by a process of reasoning and of illumination. If, on the other hand, the same proposition occurs in open country he will use his nose to make sure that a road was used and that the person sought did not make away over the open fields. In this connection it is interesting to note that the dog to save himself trouble and time prefers to trust to his power of reasoning rather than to his power of scent which seems to prove that whatever scientists may think to the contrary about the matter, the dog himself feels quite certain that he possesses reasoning power of no mean order.

A century and a quarter ago the *Spectator* (London) published an interesting collection of authenticated dog stories with the object of proving that the dog's brain was capable of thought. We may select one or two examples from this abundant store because not only do they prove the capacity to think but the power to reason.

A citizen of Aberdeen was out for a walk with his dog during the bitter winter of 1778 and was crossing the frozen surface of

the river Dee when the ice gave way. The current and undertow were strong; the man was quite unable to obtain a purchase on the ice that surrounded him; as soon as he seized the margin and put his weight upon it, the ice broke away. The dog after surveying the situation for two or three minutes suddenly scampered off to the shore and returned carrying a long pole; this when laid across the gap of open water and resting at each end on a large expanse of firmer ice afforded the man a definite hand-hold which did not give way. The dog then raced off to the nearest habitation and procured assistance by his importunities.

This is an instance rich in original thought. Until the moment of the accident such a situation could not have presented itself to the dog's imagination. He would have had no previous experience of the predicament of a man in an ice hole. The idea of fetching a long pole is an idea which might or might not have occurred to an intelligent human bystander. It was the ideal solution of the problem, based on sound engineering principles, and yet it is the last solution one would expect a dog to think of since he himself would not, could not, use a pole or stick in such a way even if given one. A dog under such circumstances will continue to fight his way forward, breaking the ice away in front of him with his forepaws until he reaches solid ice and would be able to scramble out. But a man's hands and forearms are not constructed in such a way as to make such progress easy, and frozen hands and fingers unprovided with claws can get but poor purchase on ice. In those two minutes of agonized contemplation of his master's dilemma all these *new* problems and difficulties must have presented themselves to the dog's mind. Had he in his agony of mind lost his power of thinking clearly and merely contented himself with barking out his anxiety and appeal for help, we could have understood and for-

given. One may even doubt if the average human being would have had the "brain wave" of running to the distant bank to fetch a pole. One factor makes this achievement of the dog still more notable, that the dog had twice to leave his master's side, not knowing whether his master's strength would survive his absence.

Although we humans in our daily contacts with life are at every moment of the day making use of the token which we have invented to simplify the exchange of commodities, we would not suppose that a dog would have formed any appreciation of the functions of money. That it is possible for a dog to have such an appreciation is proven by a well-authenticated instance from Australia, also quoted, after investigation, by the *Spectator*.

The dog, an Australian sheepdog by breed, name "Sweep," was accustomed to accompany his master fairly frequently into town, a journey which necessitated the use of a ferry-boat, the fare for crossing being one penny (two cents) for man or beast. It should be noted that the dog, so far as his master knew, was totally unaccustomed to the usages of money. He had never been trained, as dogs frequently are, to run out and purchase a newspaper, or on any similar errand. He was just plain sheepdog—unaccustomed to the cash transactions of urban life. On one occasion man and dog became separated in the city on the wrong side of the ferry and the dog after a fruitless quest for his master, went back to the ferry and tried to "crash the gates," and get a free passage. Three times he was driven back when attempting to walk on board, and once he tried swimming but was again "discouraged" by a watchful tollman. Then he got his "brain wave"; he ran back into the city and found one of his master's friends and would not be satisfied until by his importunities he induced the man to accompany him down to the

ferry. Then in vivid pantomime he made it clear to ferryman and friend alike whom it was he expected to pay the fare.

The interesting point about this story is that quite unknown to his master the dog must have observed that every time they crossed the ferry together his master had to go through the formality of putting his hand in his pocket and producing coins. One wonders how many of our actions are noted by our dogs and doubtless form the subject of perplexed speculations. If we are to teach our dogs to understand us when we talk to them we might, I suggest, also go to the trouble of explaining to them many of our every day actions so that they will have a better understanding of the lives we lead and of our complexities and embarrassments, and then be better able to extend to us that sympathy and help which they delight to lavish on those whom they love.

In English rural districts where distances are great and the nearest shop or store may be two or three miles away (frequently five or six) it is quite a common practice to train dogs to go on errands. The dog may be seen setting out proudly carrying an empty basket containing a shopping list, and returning later with his purchases, keeping a watchful eye on all disreputable persons whom he may meet lest they should attempt to hold him up and rob him. It is amusing sometimes to see him, when he meets another dog, set down his basket, engage in a few moments of pleasant gossip, and then resume his journey.

CHAPTER XVI

SENSE OF DUTY AND HONOR

It has always been a contended point amongst psychologists and philosophers whether man owes his sense of duty and honor (in those instances where he possesses *any*) to heredity or to education or whether it is a natural attribute, akin to conscience, wherewith he is either born or not born. It is not proposed to enter this field of contention since we should immediately become involved in all those arguments of class dintinction and caste which are abhorrent to a democratic nation, therefore we will confine ourselves exclusively to study these attributes in the dog.

Here at least there cannot be the slightest doubt as to the issue. A sheepdog as a puppy, without the slightest education whatsoever, will take as naturally to sheep as a duck to water, and will, unbidden, rush off joyously to help in the mustering of a flock. A young puppy bred of gun-dog stock will show an equally intelligent comprehension of the more elementary laws that govern the etiquette of game shooting, and the same may be said of all hounds.

This goes to prove that, whatever may be the case regarding his sense of honor, the dog's sense of duty, at least, is hereditary. First of all he appears to recognize not only that he has a duty to perform but also to have very definite ideas as to what that duty is.

As he grows older and is taught the niceties of his particular profession he learns with great accuracy the details of his duty.

How he must not "run" or bite sheep, stampede game or mangle a retrieved bird. How he must not leave the scent that he is following to digress after other scents and trails, perhaps more fascinating and seductive to his own personal ways of thinking.

There is a point, however, where we come to a dividing line apparently between heredity and individuality. Gamekeepers, kennel-hands, shepherds and others will often complain that they "can make nothing" out of such and such a dog; that even although fully instructed in what is right and wrong, professionally speaking, and although intelligent in all other matters, he will still persist in whoring after strange gods in the exercise of his duty. Such cases occur not infrequently; one might estimate the incidence in the neighborhood of ten per cent. The next stage is to endeavor to eliminate this tendency out of the dog. There are only two means; the whip or an appeal to the dog's affection, and the latter is by far the most certain to succeed.

The discipline of the whip will almost always eventually "lick into shape" even the worst dog and make him pay strict attention to business while on duty but—only so long as he is working under his master's observation. A recalcitrant dog, broken in by the whip, will shirk his work and get back to his old tricks as soon as he thinks he can safely do so without being found out (and getting licked for disobedience). Take the same dog—and it has been done frequently—abandon the whip method, cultivate his affection and make an appeal to his sense of honor and the result will be satisfactory so long as he is working for you, whether under your observation or not. Gamekeepers and shepherds are particularly familiar with this phenomenon and there are innumerable instances thereof, but a thoroughly typical case is that of a Gordon setter on a big shooting estate in East Anglia. In his youth the dog

turned out to be a "bad egg," although of excellent stock with a long and distinguished pedigree. Eventually recourse was had to the whip, and the dog duly licked into shape. Despite numerous severe lickings, he still persisted in some of his vices when he thought he was not likely to be found out. His chief failing was a passion for pheasants' eggs. Eventually he became such a nuisance that he was disposed of.

A young keeper on a neighboring estate took the dog in hand, and brought him up as an intimate of his household and within a very few months he became abnormally good at his work and under no circumstances whatsoever would he as much as look at an egg! The following season but one there was a very big shoot over at the old estate and the owner sent round to his neighbor to borrow an extra dog, and "Jim" who by then was considered a "perfect" animal was lent, but neither the young keeper nor the dog's new master attended the shoot.

Jim, who evidently thought that he was no longer working for his new and well-loved master, sadly disgraced himself in every way that he could, and instead of being retained for duty for the second day's sport was returned in disgrace with scant thanks. The young keeper felt bitterly humiliated over the failure of his favorite and chided the dog severely. He even took him over and made him "apologize" for some eggs that he had devoured. Now mark the sequel. The following year an exactly similar situation arose except that the request for the loan of an extra dog was accompanied by the hint "not Jim." That evening the young keeper went over to see the headkeeper of the big estate and succeeded in persuading him to give Jim another trial and the opportunity of retrieving his disgrace. Eventually the young keeper left his

favorite, after cautioning him to be on his best behavior, and then went home.

During the whole three days of the shoot Jim covered himself with laurels and proved himself so excellent that his old master wanted to repurchase him. Against the pleadings of the young keeper the sale was effected. We may presume that it will never be known what were the parting instructions given by the sorrowing keeper to Jim when he was led away after the transaction had been completed. We are inclined to think that they must have been of a nature utterly subversive to discipline, for within a week Jim was sent back in utter disgrace. He had, so it was contended, behaved worse than ever and despite frequent lickings would eat eggs right under the noses of the gamekeepers. Once back again under his friend's care Jim reverted to his best behavior and continued to be a brilliant exponent of all the virtues that a gun-dog may hope to display.

This story is so complete that comment would be superfluous except to stress the fact that this dog apparently had very little sense of duty but an acute sense of honor which was only aroused where his affections were engaged. A not very complete sense of honor, perhaps, but about on a par with that which does duty for about fifty per cent of mankind—and forty per cent have none at all!

T. Young (1770), in his essay on Humanity, describes how a shepherd bringing his flock down from the mountains was suddenly seized with a craving for drink and deserting his charge went with his dog down into the valley to a drinking booth where he proceeded to indulge in a three days' drinking bout. When he recovered his senses and looked out upon a snow-clad world he realized that his self-indulgence would cost him the loss of his

flock; when, however, he discovered that even his dog had deserted him he fell into a paroxysm of self-contempt. In vain he inquired of everybody for his dog. It was not in his home and had not been seen by anybody. At last, with the intention of at least gathering the skins of his dead flock he went up to the higher slopes of the mountains. There to his intense delight in a little valley slightly sheltered from the weather, he found his flock, alive and comparatively fit, also the dog. The faithful beast was in the last stages of exhaustion and starvation. For more than seventy hours he had worked on the flock, brought it down through the blizzard, without losing a single animal and by keeping the sheep constantly on the move round and round the valley had prevented them from either dying of exposure or of suffocating themselves. The poor beast died in the penitent shepherd's arms whilst he was being carried home.

One could hardly find a more forcible instance of devotion to duty and sense of honor; "Faithful even unto death"—is still to be seen graven on the stone slab on a Welsh moutainside, underneath which lie the remains of this dog hero.

Yet one more story, also of a sheepdog's devotion to duty, will give still another angle of vision and show to what extent at the price of personal sacrifice and of violation to his own natural instincts a dog will go rather than be false to trust reposed in him.

A farmer was accustomed to send his dog—a bitch—out at dusk to collect his cattle from the fields at the far end of his somewhat extensive farm. On one occasion the dog was a very long time in bringing the cattle in and the farmer was just starting out himself to see what was the matter when he saw the herd coming in. Behind trotted his dog with a new-born puppy in her mouth. This she laid at his feet and then loped off painfully into the dark. Five

times she made the trip, each time carrying one of her new-born litter; but the last one was dead by the time she brought it in.

It is a pitiful tale enough; the poor little dog in her travail and pains out in the dark damp pasture, and then to leave her new-born progeny to fulfill her duty to her master before she attended to her own duty to her offspring. No higher record than this of duty performed can be imagined.

Colonel Richardson in his book on war-dogs gives many instances of the canine sense of honor. He relates how dogs under training as messengers will gradually learn to overcome their natural instincts; their desire to pause in the execution of their task to snatch a toothsome morsel by the wayside or to tarry a while for gossip with a friend. He explains that the dogs always show themselves ashamed of such-like shortcomings and gradually, as their training reaches perfection, develop sufficient sense of honor to refuse all blandishments until their task is completed and the message delivered.

One somewhat amusing instance quoted by him is that of a dog under training, whilst running his course, finding a workman's dinner in the hedge row. The dog's sense of honor would not allow him to pause in the execution of his duty to eat the food but his natural desires on the other hand would not allow him to entirely neglect such a God-sent opportunity. So our messenger hastily snaps up the package and continues to complete his duty carrying the parcel in his mouth. On arriving at the destination he laid it upon the ground and looked up at his keeper, as much as to say "Please may I eat it now? Perhaps I ought not to have stopped even to pick it up but after all I was a good dog not to waste time eating it."—The point of this story is that the dog knew perfectly well that had he stopped and eaten it where he found it he would

not have been found out. His sense of duty and of honor, however, forbade this easy solution.

It is a pity that the average workman, who is not on a piece-work job, has not got the same sense of honor, equally developed. If he had, the level of production would be very greatly increased.

(Courtesy Schwartz Galleries, New York)

LAIRD

Etching by Diana Thorne

(Courtesy Schwartz Galleries, New York)

TOREADORS

(Courtesy Schwartz Galleries, New York)

THE HERO

Etchings by Diana Thorne

CHAPTER XVII

SENSE OF HUMOR

Certain breeds of dogs are quite capable of expressing facially not only a smile, but a laugh, especially some varieties of the terrier breed, the collie, and the Alsatian, while even the sedate Newfoundland has been known to smile.

This statement may appear to be little more than an exaggerated fantasy to the unobservant and it is almost impossible to prove my contention to an unbeliever, namely, that a certain facial expression is the canine equivalent to a human smile. I do, however, propose to prove that, even if we may not interpret that expression as a facial demonstration of humor, there is in fact humor in the dog's heart and mind.

Moreover, certain breeds of dogs, such as I have enumerated above, are more prone to humor than others just as certain races of mankind are more appreciative of fun or wit than others. Not only this, but certain breeds of dogs are tickled by the ludicrous in different ways. The fox-terrier, like the Englishman who is responsible for originating the breed, is a born practical joker; the collie has a dry sense of humor such as is usually appreciated by his master accustomed to the wide open spaces, and the simple life. The poodle, who may be taken as the national dog of the French, is appreciative of the same form of wit for which the French are so renowned, *l'esprit gaulois*, such is the contention.

So far, however, these are mere empty suggestions and theories.

Let us examine canine bibliography to see what proofs may be adduced to support the accuracy of these contentions.

Mrs. O'Connor devotes the latter part of her book to giving the life history of "Coaxey," a totally irrepressible fox-terrier whose existence was one long series of practical jokes played off both on dogs and on man alike whom Coaxey thought were "asking for trouble." Coaxey most certainly handed it to them, but always in a gentlemanly way, not calculated to cause them any real lasting inconvenience but only a temporary embarrassment. (N.B. A practical joke to be considered "good form" by an Englishman must conform to these selfsame conditions.)

On one occasion, when walking with his mistress down Sloane Street on a quiet Sunday afternoon, Coaxey's sense of humor was aroused by the sight of a pair of young lovers approaching. The girl had peroxided hair, a vivid artificial complexion and was wearing shoes obviously a size or two too small for her. In her hand depended a vanity bag—as they were called in those days. Coaxey's eyes lit with delight; he proceeded to run round the pair in ever narrowing circles until springing in he snatched the bag from the girl, scattered the contents on the ground; then he raced off at full speed shaking with laughter, leaving the disillusioned young man to retrieve lip-stick, rouge and powder and restore them to his furious companion.

On another occasion Coaxey's roving eye lit upon another specimen of humanity whom he thought was fair game. A somewhat elderly and pompous man had evidently "gigged himself up to the nines" and was starting forth on a mashing expedition. His costume had been selected with the utmost care, from his silk hat down to white spats. In one hand he dangled a pair of lavender kid gloves, in the other he jauntily twirled a cane, and in the buttonhole of

his coat was a gigantic orchid. Coaxey had no doubts whatsoever as to how to deal with such a specimen of mutton-dressed-as-lamb. He first of all attracted the bystanders' attention by a series of circles around his intended prey until finally with one agile leap he plucked the boutonnière out of his coat and raced at full speed along the fashionable thoroughfare with the stolen orchid in his smiling mouth.

Mrs. O'Connor has many similar tales to tell of her irrepressible jester who was accustomed to take the punishment for his various crimes with the utmost philosophy. He evidently thought that the game was worth the candle; the thought of the subsequent licking never deterred Coaxey from indulging in a practical joke, or from thoroughly enjoying it.

In a certain household in the south of France four dogs were kept, a fox-terrier, an airedale, a poodle and a dachshund. It was the rule of the establishment that the dogs all had their dinners served in the dining-room at the time the family had their lunch. The four plates were invariably set in a row each on a different colored straw mat with about one yard interval between plates. Each dog always had the same position. The etiquette of the establishment, which after having been rigidly inculcated by the masters was duly observed by the dogs, made it a deadly sin for any one dog to touch the food of another so long as that other remained at his mat, but if a dog left his mat any of the other dogs was allowed to go to the deserted plate and finish up any leavings.

Now the poodle and the dachshund were notoriously greedy dogs; they would gobble up their own dinners as quickly as they could and would then post themselves in front of the two terriers and look yearningly at every mouthful of food they swallowed. The terriers, who were great friends, evidently distinctly disliked and

resented these table manners, and it was amusing to watch them deliberately take their leisure over their meal. On one or two occasions they even made a pretense of leaving it half finished for quite an appreciative period of time before resuming the meal, thus raising false hopes on the part of their greedier companions. On one occasion it so happened that the daughters of the establishment, who were the mistresses of the poodle and dachshund, had gone out with their dogs and came back very late for luncheon. As was usual the four plates were brought in and set out on their four mats early in the meal; the two terriers proceeded to enjoy their portions. When their plates were very nearly empty and only the barest portion remained they stopped eating and the airedale walked over to his master, the head of the establishment, and laid his chin on his knee until his attention was attracted. He then, after looking up roguishly in his master's face, went deliberately over to the dinner mats and proceeded with the utmost care to change the plates, placing the full ones on the terrier mats and the nearly empty ones on the mats belonging to the poodle and the dachshund. This accomplished both terriers sat down calmly on their own mats with their backs to the full plates and awaited events.

When eventually the two late arrivals came pattering into the dining room they went straight to their own plates and if dogs could talk that poodle and dachshund would have most certainly cursed when they saw the miserable helping set for them, whilst the grins on the faces of the airedale and of the fox-terrier were the incarnation of canine amusement. The situation was so amusing to the members of the family that it was allowed to endure for ten minutes, and then the plates were set back in their proper order.

Apart from the delicious humor displayed it will be noted that the two jesters were quite prepared to sacrifice a few mouthfuls

of their own dinners in order to get the fullest possible value out of their jest which would have lost much of its piquancy had they left entirely empty plates as the portion for the late arrivals. It is also of interest to note that the joke taught the poodle the lesson he deserved. Thereafter he refrained from his old trick of bothering the terriers at their meal, but the dachshund remained incorrigible to the end—well, after all his ancestors were only mere badger-hounds and could not be expected to breed such good table manners as the scions of more aristocratic lineage!

There are several stories, coming from all parts of the world, of the contemptuously humorous way in which a big dog will treat the impertinences of the little one.

Frederick the Great of Prussia had a great hound who was being pestered by a little beast who kept on barking and snapping up at his face and trying to bite his paws and tail. For a long while the big hound stood it, then suddenly seizing his tormentor by the slack of the skin of his back he plunged into the Danube with it in his mouth, traversed the whole breadth of the wide expanse of water, deposited his burden safely on the opposite bank, and without any more ado promptly swam back again; facing across the river, he sat and laughed at his erstwhile tormentor who of course could never have swum the distance even if he had had the pluck to try.

A very similar incident took place at Ostend, that fashionable Belgian bathing beach, the year prior to the war. In this case it was a Newfoundland who lost patience with the importunities of a pekinese, all dandified in resplendent coatee, with crest, and pocket handkerchief. He picked the little beast up and ran into the sea with it some 10 yards and dropped it just in the line of the breaking surf. The pekinese was quite unable to battle with what to him were overpowering waves, and was in obvious danger of being

drowned. After watching the little animal's ineffectual struggles for half a minute or so the Newfoundland relented (big people have usually the tenderest hearts)—and plunging into the surf rescued the little dandy, and dropping him, safe but frightened on the beach, strolled away, smiling contentedly to himself. The scene was witnessed by hundreds of people and was commented on in the press next day.

Anybody who attends a sheepdog trial will be particularly impressed with the attitude of the canine spectators. The keen interest they take in watching the work of the other competitors when it is good; their derisive and sometimes contemptuous mirth is but very barely concealed when one of the competitors is making a mess of the task set him. One could swear that these canine spectators compare critical notes during the progress of the trials, especially when any particular clumsy bit of work is being done by the competitor. Colonel Richardson records similar behavior on the part of his pupils while being trained for army purposes. He tells how the senior classes while awaiting their turn for instruction would sit up on top of their boxes and watch with interest and sometimes derision the behavior of the recruit classes being put through their paces.

The story is told in Oxford to-day how during a recent regatta on the famous Henley course a certain objectionable lady was badly worsted in a battle of wits by a collie dog. A group of young men had hired a houseboat for the duration of the regatta and had collected a merry company of bright young people about them, when to their dismay the aunt of one of these young men announced her intention of using the houseboat as a point of vantage from which to watch the racing during the last two days of the regatta. Despite tactful hints to the contrary she duly arrived bringing with her a

very objectionable little lapdog who immediately took an active dislike to the collie. Pretending great fear "lest that horrid dog" should harm her pet she insisted on the collie being chained up on shore. As soon as he was let off his chain, however, after luncheon on the first day, he promptly jumped into the Thames and took a short swim, then, coming on shore again, he rolled in the dust when nobody was looking, and, choosing his opportunity with great discretion, he suddenly made a straight course towards the lady in question and carefully, but very effectually shook himself in front of her. The result, of course, was very efficient for it entirely spoiled her smart gown, and sent her back to London in a towering rage and a very speckled costume. Whether the collie regarded this as merely a joke or as a dark deed of lawful revenge is not known, but it is said that for the rest of the day he wore an expression very akin to a smile on his face.

Although, or perhaps because, most dogs have a latent sense of humor, there is nothing they detest more than to be laughed at. If you desire to see real misery, laugh at a poodle after it has had its first clip. The poodle is, as dogs go, rather conceited about, and concerned in, his outward appearance; he endures gladly the constant brushings and combings that are essential to keep his coat in order. When he comes from the dog-clipper's hands he is feeling pretty good and fancying himself not a little; if instead of the admiration he expects and anticipates he is greeted with laughter and derision his behavior is extraordinarily human in its naïveté.

Dogs are so sensitive, in fact, when they are made the objects of derision, that they have been known to either lie down and whine or sit up and howl in their grief and humiliation. In this respect they closely resemble human children—or even some full-grown people for the matter of that! Not only is the dog very sen-

sitive on this subject but it seems to be the only thing that he is capable of resenting for any length of time, and this even in the case of his master, which, perhaps, when one comes to think of it, is not so strange. We humans hate being laughed at but it hurts us most when we are derided by those for whom we cherish affection.

Besides enjoying jokes of his own invention a dog will often thoroughly enjoy a human joke even if, owing to its nature, he is incapable of understanding it. He seems to thoroughly enjoy the sound of human laughter, and will often endeavor to make friends with complete strangers in a public place if he hears them laughing. When one is communing with one's dog it is a good plan to remember this trait in the dog, and not to let him see us always serious. The dog loves a glad heart, and it is well to bring as much cheer and joy as possible into the lives of our canine friends since God has decreed that they should be so brief.

(Courtesy of Schwartz Galleries, New York)

SOCIAL CLIMBERS

Etching by Diana Thorne

(Courtesy Schwartz Galleries, New York)

MADE IN AMERICA

Etching by Diana Thorne

CHAPTER XVIII

SENSE OF JUSTICE AND PROTECTION

It has been said that the culture and civilization of a country may be duly gauged by the manner in which justice is administrated therein, and that a country usually gets the government that it deserves. If we may take these two statements as being a true representation of facts, then it will further our inquiries if we can discover to what extent justice is a factor in canine mentality and whether the laws of justice as conceived by the canine mind holds any sway or claims any obedience in the kingdom of the dog.

In a way there is a certain resemblance between the position of the Jew and the dog, neither holds an absolute sway or is recognized as a ruling power in any one country or state, but the Jew undoubtedly controls indirectly the destinies of at least half the world; he rules it by power of wealth and brains and intuition. He has laws of his own, to which he most conscientiously adheres, laws which are only dimly recognized by the Gentile, but it is the strict adherence to these laws which has enabled him to win to such a preëminent position, not so much in directing the destinies of any one state but in framing a world-wide policy by which he is gradually winning to the domination of the whole civilized world. This domination, built up by long centuries of continuous application of certain principles, has for its foundations the old Biblical doctrine of "an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth." There is little scope within this law for the operation of such soft qualities as mercy and love.

The kingdom of the dog is still further from making its influence felt than is the kingdom of Judah, because, perhaps the foundation of the canine realm is built on less substantial grounds so far as mundane success is concerned. The laws which govern the conduct of thought in the canine world (such is our contention) are built rather on a foundation of love than on success, on true justice rather than on a code of profits and benefits and of retaliation.

The dog most certainly possesses a sense of justice which is very highly developed, but it is not an aggressive sense of justice; he does not, in the ordinary way, desire to see the culprit pay the full penalty of his crimes; he is content to see the crime recognized—perhaps it is that he knows that a Higher Power will eventually mete out justice to a crime which man overlooks or is inclined to condone. The Law of the Old Testament was less flexible.

In order to illustrate our meaning let us take the recorded case of a Suffolk farmer who was on terms of enmity (for no particular reason) with the dog of his next door neighbor. On one occasion somebody succeeded in tying an old wooden shoe onto the dog's neck. On the afternoon of the same day the farmer was out walking across his fields when he heard the pitiful whining of a dog. Guided by the sounds he eventually discovered his canine enemy in the extremities of asphyxiation; he was hanging from the top of a stile, being slowly strangled to death. The rope with its wooden shoe anchorage had wound itself around the topmost bar of the stile and had evidently become wedged there. The farmer was a kind-hearted fellow and could not bear to see even his enemy die such a dog's death of strangulation. He rescued the dog from its predicament and also untied the cord which had kept the dog a prisoner to the wooden shoe. During the whole of this process the

dog remained quiet and subsequently gave proof of his gratitude by fawning on the farmer. Thereafter never a day passed by but the dog paid the farmer, his erstwhile enemy and pet aversion, a visit—thereby in his canine way endeavoring to express his remorse for his previous surliness and preconceived dislike and also to show his gratitude. Here was a clear case of a dog admitting himself to have been in the wrong and anxious to make amends.

According to the London *Morning Post* of the 18th of August, 1866, a certain Mr. Hone of Finsbury, Kent, had a dog who had a very keen appreciation of injustice. For some reason this dog was suspected by his master of having contracted hydrophobia. The dog, which had hitherto been treated as a great pet was isolated and tied up in a stable, nobody going near him save once a day to throw him his dinner. Each time anybody appeared he whined pitifully begging for a little love and sympathy but none was vouchsafed to him. After some days the dog was so upset by this treatment that he gnawed through the cord by which he had been tied up and next time his master came into stable to bring his dinner fawned upon him, whereupon the latter entirely lost his head and proceeded to thrash the dog with a broom. After many vain attempts to ingratiate himself, which were only met by blows, the dog ran out of the stables to seek some of his old friends in the house. Here again he was met by blows and cries of fear. At last, giving up his master's family as a hopeless proposition—he probably thought that *they* had all gone mad—the dog ran off to Upnor to the house of one of his master's friends, who had always been very kind to him. Here once more he met with the same cruel treatment as at his home. This seems to have filled his cup of bitterness to the brim and to have broken his spirit. For a while he stood whining piteously, then when several people armed with sticks and ropes tried

to make a circle around him, he backed away in front of them until he reached the banks of the river Medway. When the circle had all but closed in he gave one long last pitiful howl and plunged into the river, deliberately pushing his head under water until he was drowned.

Whilst on the subject of hydrophobia it may be noted that dogs themselves hold the disease in great horror and detestation. A Doctor James tells of one of his patients who had become very attached to the doctor's three spaniels, an affection which the dogs entirely reciprocated—as what dog will not? They always showed great delight whenever this patient visited the surgery.

One day this patient was bitten in the hand by a mad dog and immediately went to the doctor for treatment. So soon as he entered the door the three spaniels began to howl and hid as far away from their old friend as possible, nor could they be induced by any means whatsoever to allow him to approach them. The patient recovered his normal health in course of time, but for three whole years the dogs would have nothing to do with him. It is interesting to remember that Doctor Pasteur stated that traces of the disease of hydrophobia lingers in some patients for exactly that length of time!

Eventually the unseen—and so far as medical science could tell —the non-existing sinister influence wore itself out, and the dogs returned to their former affection for the patient and were, if possible, more demonstrative than ever, as if to atone for their years of defection.

Another curious story is told by Joseph Taylor in his book from which we have quoted before. A certain member of the English Parliament kept a pack of foxhounds but became particularly attached to one bitch, and when she had her litter took es-

pecial care of her and of the puppies, allowing the mother the freedom of the house and treating her as a pet.

The puppies, however, had mongrel blood and were no use for the pack, so one day the mother was sent out for a walk and the puppies drowned in her absence.

How the sorrowing mother divined that the deed was done by the master's order remains a mystery, but she seems to have sensed that he was the guilty person for she would have nothing to do with him for the rest of the day, and next morning so soon as she was taken out for a run she plunged into the ornamental lake in the grounds in which her offspring had been drowned and proceeded to commit suicide in full sight of her master who was quite unable to prevent her from accomplishing her purpose. Mr. Taylor does not tell us whether the master duly appreciated this lesson in ethics from his erstwhile pet, but the sympathetic reader will not fail to recognize that the outraged mother could have hardly expressed her sorrow and indignation more clearly.

Take another case, one I came across recently in Charleston, S. C., when looking up historical records. Somewhere early in the XVIIIth century a boat sailed from Bristol, England, making for Charleston. It was wrecked off the North Carolina coast but two of the passengers managed to swim ashore. One of them had his dog with him, which was lucky for both of them since they found themselves on an inhospitable and uninhabited shore and were totally dependent on the dog for their sustenance. The faithful beast used to go out hunting for them and so, for several weeks, they lived on the dog's bounty.

At last a ship was sighted and in reply to their wild signals of distress sent a boat ashore to take them off. The dog, however, was absent at the time on a hunting expedition and the sailors refused

to wait. Just as the vessel was getting under way again the dog appeared on the beach and rushed to and fro in a frenzy of despair, baying to the ship, but the captain was adamant. The owner, indeed, stripped off his coat with the intentions of swimming back but the crew overpowered him and would not let him go.

One of the planters in Charleston, evidently a dog lover, was so touched by the story, that he sent an expedition back (80 miles or so up the coast) to find the dog. By the time he was retrieved, however, his owner had left the country, and when the planter offered the dog to the other man, the faithful beast cowered away and refused to have anything to do with him. Now here we get another angle on doggie psychology; contempt—bitter and well-merited contempt—for an ungrateful human being. We all know that dogs are the most grateful animals in the world, so appreciative of any little kindness but it is unusual to find proof that a dog can actively resent ingratitude in man. Evidently gratitude stands high amongst the virtues of canine ethics, and this is as it should be.

There is no doubt whatsoever that if we bring up a dog from puppyhood and admit him to our intimacy he becomes almost human—or should I say superhuman in his devotion and sense of protection to his master.

Professor Enos Mills, that distinguished American naturalist, whose evidence will not fail to carry conviction, places on record a remarkable instance of dog justice which he himself witnessed.

He tells how on one occasion when observing the habits of the wild prairie dogs he assisted at a public execution by the pack. The dogs were all gathered in a circle, the culprit being in the center. Apparently upon a given signal the dogs rushed in and digging a deep hole hustled the victim into it and buried him alive.

We may well wonder what heinous crime against the unwritten

code of pack law had been committed to merit such condign punishment.

One of the strongest instincts possessed by the dog appears to be that of protection. A dog who has had no affection shown him will usually concentrate his protective instincts upon his own property—his bone, his ball or anything to which he imagines he has a possessive right. The moment, however, that his master begins to show the dog any affection or service this protective sense transfers itself to the master's belongings. The dog, indeed, seems to take a particular pride and delight in guarding any object or place, more especially if a charge is set upon him so to do. Perhaps he thinks that this is one of the few ways in which he can earn his keep and show his gratitude to his master.

In Lackington's life there is an amusing incident in connection with his dog and a wig. One of Lackington's friends, being in financial straits and notably too poor to purchase a new wig of which he stood sadly in need, Lackington made him a present of one of his own.

Some days afterwards, accompanied by his dog, Lackington went to pay his friend a visit and they spent the evening chatting together; they noticed that the dog kept himself curiously aloof but paid no particular attention to his behavior. In due course Lackington took leave of his host and was passing out of the door when suddenly the dog ran back into the room, jumped onto the sofa where the host was seated, snatched off the wig and scampered downstairs with it. He had evidently decided that if his master was not capable of regaining his own property he at least would not allow the thief to get away with it.

Émile de Richebourg in his "Chiens Célèbres" tells at great length the dramatic story of "Sultan," a mastiff, the woodchopper's

dog. The story is well known in France under the title of the "Chien du Braconnier." Sultan's master was a forester named Gantrot, employed on the estate of Monsieur le Marquis de R—— at Malboise in the year 1847. Gantrot had a very beautiful daughter named Jeanne on whom the steward of the estate cast a "favorable eye." To further his nefarious designs upon the girl and after ineffectual attempts to bribe or frighten the father into aiding him, he managed to get the breadwinner of the family sent to prison for three years for poaching. He then waylaid the girl one day in the forest and endeavored to master her but luckily for Jeanne, Sultan was within earshot and as she cried for help arrived upon the scene and would have killed the man had Jeanne not intervened to save his life. As it was,, however, the steward was badly mauled and had to keep to his bed for several weeks. All this while he was quite unable to understand how Jeanne and her mother managed to live without any visible means of support until the rangers reported to him that Sultan kept their larder amply supplied by poaching.

In vain the efforts of all the rangers were turned to catch the dog out in his illicit huntings but he was so cunning that they were never able to actually catch him. So soon as the steward was able to go about again he had a trap set for Sultan into which he eventually fell. It consisted of a stout net and Sultan was dragged into the steward's presence securely trussed up. But it was not the cruel brute's purpose to kill the dog—he sought a more diabolical revenge. He plunged a stiletto into each of poor Sultan's faithful eyes and then turned him loose into the forest.

Guided by his homing instinct Sultan had no difficulty in finding his way home *but he did not wish to pain his protectors and, instead of seeking the living room of their cottage, he crawled into*

the woodshed and there hid himself to endure his agony alone. There, late that night, Jeanne found him, his poor eyes still streaming with blood, and of course the two women did all in their power to minister to their faithful hound.

Mother and daughter managed to procure work at a neighboring village and Sultan used to escort them to and fro, morning and evening, so that the steward never got an opportunity to waylay the girl again, but he did not by any means abandon his designs upon her, but awaited his opportunity.

It came when the forester's prison sentence had expired. It was arranged that the wife, escorted by Sultan, should go to the prison to welcome her man on his release, but this meant that Jeanne would be left alone for one night unprotected. As dusk fell she began to have a premonition of evil and greatly wished that Sultan had not been taken twenty miles away. Imagine her surprise and relief when a little before midnight he arrived and claimed admittance, a very hungry and footsore dog. So soon as he had been watered and fed he crawled under the bed and Jeanne lay down to sleep. She awoke to find herself struggling in the darkness with an unseen assailant. But the steward had miscalculated the odds against him. He found himself furiously attacked by Jeanne's faithful guardian and man and dog fought to the death, the one with a large knife, the other with slashing fangs. When the fight was over both combatants lay dead upon the floor. Sultan had successfully defended the honor of his mistress and added one more record of devotion to the honor of his species.

Mr. Pratt tells the story of the devotion and protective instinct of another French dog at about the same date. He relates how the dog accompanied his master on a two days' journey on horseback to collect a debt that had been owing to him for a considerable time.

The business ended very satisfactorily and the homeward journey was commenced. It was summer time and the road was long and dusty and in due course about noontide they came to a pleasant glade overshadowed by shady trees that invited a siesta, so a halt was called; the horse was unsaddled and the very considerable bag of gold was put in the hollow of the tree underneath which master and dog sat down to eat the midday meal. After a couple of hours' rest a fresh start was made along the homeward route, but the dog remembered the sack of gold which the master had failed to think of at the last moment. In vain the dog barked to call his master's attention to the oversight. He even managed to lift the bag and carry it a few feet in his mouth but it was too heavy for him, so he ran after his master and tried, by snapping at the horse's muzzle, to turn him back, but all to no purpose. For a half a mile or more the dog continued his strange antics until at last the master lost patience with his barkings and cavortings and ordered the dog to heel. For once he refused to obey and when they soon after came to a brook which had to be crossed the dog so posted himself on the opposite bank that he effectually barred the way. After a while the master became alarmed at the dog's behavior and came to the conclusion that he had gone mad. Very reluctantly he primed his pistol and fired at the dog who fell wounded. The man could not bear to look at the poor creature bleeding to death, so setting spurs to his horse, he dashed off at full speed on his homeward course.

An hour or so later, meditating on the sad end to his otherwise successful journey he suddenly remembered the sack of gold which he had forgotten to tie to his saddle in the bustle of departure. Back he rode wondering how he could summon courage at the ford to pass the place where he had left his dog dying, but when he reached the river the body was not to be seen; a telltale track of blood, however,

led back over the trail to the glade where they had made the noonday halt. When he reached the spot the dog was lying across the sack breathing his last and only just had strength enough left to lick his master's hand before he died.

One is rather tempted to shrug one's shoulders at this tale and call it sentimental twaddle suitable to tell to small children until one remembers that the events actually happened as narrated. That this fool merchant was idiot enough to mistake zeal for madness and to kill his dog rather than risk being bitten by him. That the dog should lick the hand that killed is only what we would expect of a dog's generosity; what does amaze us is the crass folly of the dog's master. But are not we ourselves sometimes singularly obtuse where our dogs are concerned, especially when our minds are concentrated on other things? Do we not often neglect their warnings, or their appeals for our help? I think we are often too prone to take it for granted that our dogs are "acting foolish" when they really may have some important message they wish to convey. The dog is by no means a fool; can we convincingly say the same about the average man?

More particularly do I urge upon every human being the fact that rabies (alias hydrophobia) is as rare in the dog as is leprosy in man. Even in *suspected* cases existence of the disease is substantiated in less than one case out of 720 investigated on the average.

I cannot close the chapter without at least a passing reference to the famous dog of Montargis, that story which has crept into every book on dogs or animals since the commencement of the XVth century. The story is invariably cited as the stock example to prove that the dog is faithful and courageous and does not forgive an injury to his master. By dint of much quotation it has become

historical although at least two writers of the XVth century question its authenticity.

The hero of this tale was the faithful hound of a certain Chevalier D'Aubrey de Mondidier, a young gallant of the French court who suddenly disappeared from the capital and was seen no more, much to the delight of his rival for a certain heiress's hand, Monsieur le Comte de Macaire.

One day a sensation was created in court circles when it became known that Montdidier's corpse had been discovered partially buried in the forest, the men who found the body being led to the spot by the chevalier's dog.

The mystery remained unsolved until King Louis, hearing the story, expressed a desire to see the dog. Quite a crowd of courtiers were present at the time when the dog was brought in on a stout chain, amongst others de Macaire. No sooner did the dog see the Count but he burst his chain and sprang upon him in rage and fury, and was only dragged off with great difficulty. Thereafter the dog tracked Macaire wherever he went and invariably attacked him whenever he got the opportunity. Those were the days of trial by ordeal and the King ordered that Macaire and the dog should face one another to prove if Macaire lied or not when he vowed he knew nothing of de Montidier's death. The news of the ordeal created a great stir and men flocked from near and far to view the unusual test. De Macaire was a skilled swordsman and armed with cloak, rapier and dagger he felt he had nothing to fear. The moment, however, that the dog was unchained he sprang upon his enemy with such incredible velocity that the Count was knocked down and killed even before he could as much as wound his antagonist. Such is the story. *Si non é vero é ben trovato!*

CHAPTER XIX

RELATIONS WITH OTHER ANIMALS

After ten thousand years of close contact with the dog, sharing with him the intimacies of the home and the delights of the chase, man is just beginning to know something about him; to understand him in a vague general way, even to occasionally take him into his confidence. It is hardly surprising that man has not yet had time to learn much about the dog's attitude towards others of his species, or towards other animals, because being a self-centered creature man has been content to study only the dog's attitude towards himself.

A few of the more patent and obvious facts have, however, percolated to man's comprehension. He has noticed, for instance, that a feud, apparently both instinctive and hereditary, exists between the dog and the cat. The legendary origin of this feud has been referred to in an earlier chapter. It is from the same legendary source that we glean why the dog is the most kindly disposed of all the animals. The reader will remember that before the "Fall of Man" all the animals of the earth lived at peace with one another. They were, presumably, all vegetarians in those days. Then came the parting of the ways; the animals took to the jungle and man set out in his age-long search for civilization and culture. Alone of all the animal kingdom, the dog elected to accompany man. The trouble is that the dog has never been able to forget the good old days when he was on friendly terms with the rest of creation. It is

only when he has to protect man, or to secure food, that the dog shows enmity towards other animals. He would like to be friends with them all. He is such a great-hearted fellow.

Even his pet aversion, the cat is sometimes admitted to his toleration if not to his friendship. Perhaps he dislikes her air of philosophical detachment, her superciliousness, and above all, her damnable egotism. He resents that she gives evidence of no urge to do as he does and worship man. He despises her for her total lack of sporting interests but under certain circumstances he tolerates the cat, allows himself to be shouldered by her out of his own private place on the rug, will even allow her to lap at his saucer without protest, but in his heart of hearts he despises her and looks upon her with supreme contempt. The cat of course never even bothers to give a single thought to the dog—or to any other living creature.

The dog's attitude to all living animals may be said to be one of benign interest. He wonders how they live, what they do with their time, what they think about life. Take a young puppy out for a walk in a farmyard. He will first of all lie down and watch all the denizens with obvious interest. The waddling of the duck attracts him; the hissing geese first surprise his nerves but he is curious to know how they make that noise; the hen's scratching unceasingly for buried treasure, arouses a desire to go to help her—to see if she really has found something. The bigger animals do not frighten him the least with their vast bulk; he only wants to smell their heels and rub noses with them in order to get a line on their outlook on life. He just wants to be everybody's friend and confidant.

The rebuffs which he receives from pigs and roosters fail to discourage him. He continues to pursue his progress through life offering his interest and friendship to all who care to accept it.

Sometimes he does succeed in making a friend, and it is often in the most unexpected quarter.

Naturally the dog is thrown most in contact with the horse, especially if his master does a lot of riding. These two then become the constant companions of chase and travel and toil; they get to be very fond of each other and to understand one another's limitations. If the horse goes sick the dog will often go and visit him in his stall, doubtless to inquire about his health and, perchance, to chat about old times.

The dog will frequently admonish a horse about his duty, and keep him up to the mark. Instances have been reported of a dog taking charge of a horse for a whole day, harrowing a field, and allowing the horse an occasional rest, and the usual midday spell for food.

On the whole the dog seems to command the respect of all man's domestic animals. They doubtless look up to him as man's lieutenant and obey him accordingly, nor does the dog ever abuse his authority; he is never unjust to his charges but treats them all alike with strict impartiality. Nor is he ever cruel, at least not consciously cruel, as is the cat. He literally "would not hurt a fly" if the pest would only refrain from sitting on his sensitive nose. Perhaps the most remarkable trait in the dog's relations with other animals is that he has *never* been known to *lose his temper!*

Of all the aggravating creatures in the world sheep are easily the worst. The man has yet to be born who, having to deal with sheep, has not lost his temper a dozen times a year. The long-suffering patience and equanimity of temper of the sheepdog is a thing to marvel at—his behavior with a recalcitrant flock is a model of efficiency, untiring patience and an outstanding example of how justice should be dispensed.

One will often see a ram show fight, indignant that his wives should be bustled along so unceremoniously. The dog, who has a dozen ways of his own of dealing with rams, does not waste time giving the ram a licking, as a man would usually do under similar provocation; he permits the ram to threaten to butt him, to generally pose as a hero and a champion. So long as the ram's exhibitions of prowess do not delay the movements of the flock the dog lets him go on exhibiting and showing off. The dog just trots aside, seemingly giving the ram the honors of each encounter.

But let the ram's conduct for one moment threaten the forward movement of the flock, let that ram endeavor to turn aside and lead his harem astray, and the dog is on him instantly. If the ram shows fight and the dog finds himself obliged to give him a nip to enforce obedience, it is only a nip and not a bite—and a mere man would suppose that a bite would be so much more relieving to the dog's feelings. Unlike human beings, apparently the dog does not take advantage of circumstances to satisfy his own petty vengeances. The reason is that there is nothing petty whatsoever in the whole character of the dog.

What we find so extraordinary in our canine friends is that they seem so very much more interested in human beings than they are in each other. I do not think it is generally appreciated what a very extraordinary trait this is, and how universal. For instance, take a dog into a market town on a busy day where he will meet dozens of other dogs and hundreds of other animals of every kind. In whom will he show the greatest interest? In his canine friends? —not he! or his wife if she happens to be of the party? Not at all. First and foremost and all the time he will be dogging his master's footsteps; he will keep his warmest greetings for his various human friends. He may have a five minutes' romp with some young friend

of his puppy days or rub gossipy noses with an old pal. He will probably pass the time of day with some equine acquaintance, and take a few appreciative sniffs at the sheep pens, but his whole real interests will center around his various human friends.

Are we to suppose then that the dog finds man more interesting than his own species? If so, it is a valuable unsolicited testimonial of man's importance in this world and one that we should appreciate. And after that to think that there are men so "dumb" that they deny the gift of reasoning power to the dog!

Again the attitude of the dog to members of his own family is extraordinary and incomprehensible to us. The mother is ever jealous and fierce in the protection of her litter, but once the puppies are weaned she seems to lose all interest in them and even to fail to recognize them if she meets them again after a few months' separation. It is often the case that the puppies will recognize their dam and give unmistakable signs of delight at meeting her whilst she seems to resent their overtures and to wonder who this impertinent young stranger is who insists on frolicking around her.

It would seem that in the dog there is no inherent family sense, as we humans understand it; that for them blood is not thicker than water. The puppy will recognize his mother because for eight weeks of his existence that smell to him meant warmth and nourishment and, dog-like, he still feels the urge of gratitude for favors received in the past. To the mother he was only one of a litter, all of whom have passed out of her life—she has done her duty by them and does not want to be bothered with them any more—she is not interested in puppies! at least, not until the next litter appears.

Between husband and wife it is much the same story. If a dog and bitch have been brought up together and are mated they become very much attached to each other provided their natures are com-

patible, but the physical act of mating seems to have nothing whatsoever to do with their feelings towards one another. Matrimony has never been an institution in the canine world. The morals of the dog are the morals of free love for all and let the devil take the hindmost. One has only got to consider the not unusual sight of half dozen dogs trailing the lady of their desires. If they were men they would stop right there and fight it out and the victor would carry off the lady; but dogs seldom fight on these occasions; they have better manners. They leave it to the lady to make her choice! It's a curious satire on our boasted culture and civilization that we are just beginning to reach to-day the stage where a woman may make her choice of the husband she wants. The doctrine was known to and practiced by the prehistoric dog before even man made his appearance on the planet of which he is titular lord and master.

Because dogs appear to be unconscious of family ties it by no means follows that they are not interested in their own species. On the contrary there are a great number of instances of dogs showing great self-sacrifice to help each other.

Mademoiselle Leonice Guine in a letter to Monsieur Leo Lispère of the *Petit Journal* (better known to the reading public of the Mid-Victorian era under his "nom de plume" of "Timothée Trimm") gives a typical example of such an act. One day in October, 1865, Miss Guine noticed a lot of small Paris gutter children dragging an old blind dog down to the banks of the Seine to drown him. The poor beast was old, emaciated and useless. The order for his death had gone forth and the children looked forward with some pleasure to the drowning. The dog was hurled in from the steep quai-side, but tried to swim back, although feeble. He was greeted with shower after shower of brickbats and other missiles.

Summoning the remnants of his failing strength the poor old dog changed his tactics and tried to swim out of range, but he could make no headway. Miss Guine describes how her own dog, from the garden of her house nearby, had remained an intent spectator of the scene. At last he could bear it no more but sprang to the rescue, covered the fifty yards or so just in time for the drowning dog to rest his muzzle on his stern, and so, still amidst a shower of missiles, the rescue was effected. Miss Guine ran to meet her dog at the steps of the roadside (Rue des Arches) to protect him from the children. So soon as he had brought his companion safely to shore he immediately attacked the children with what she describes "fierce indignation at their cowardly and inhuman conduct"; the adjectives seem aptly chosen and peculiarly appropriate.

Another charming French story is that of "Blaireau," a sheepdog who tended his master's herd of cattle, his master being a wholesale butcher. Blaireau's daily job was to take the herd out to pasture each morning, remain on guard all day, and then bring them back at dusk to the farm. Blaireau himself would then receive his evening meal and be allowed to share the family hearth. It was his custom each evening to go to the butcher's shop to announce that he had safely accomplished his day's work. He would usually then receive some odd scrap of bone or raw meat.

On one occasion when thrown a scrap he not only failed to gulp it down, but in full sight of his master went up to the counter and selected with his paws a large prime piece of meat. His shop manners had always been excellent and the butcher, who was a good-hearted fellow, becoming curious and interested eventually succumbed to Blaireau's importunities. The dog, with many grateful thanks, then gathered up his two pieces of meat and ran off

with them in his mouth. That night he failed to return home but next morning was in punctual attendance to take the cattle off to pasture. The next evening the same scene was enacted at the shop but on this occasion the butcher followed his dog. Blaireau at the end of two miles led him to a lair in a wood where lay an emaciated dog who had had his hind legs broken by a cart and was quite unable to walk. By the invalid's side was a pannikin of water which Blaireau must have fetched with infinite care from a river half a mile away.

The kindly farmer lifted the poor waif and carried him home and thereafter the two dogs were inseparable friends. There are, obviously, good Samaritans in the kingdom of the dog.

Another anecdote gives an entirely different angle of vision on the workings of the canine mind.

A certain English gentleman who had a large property at Whitmore in Staffordshire was accustomed each year to make two visits to London. The railways had not yet become a popular means of conveyance (this was in 1859) and he used to ride the 180 miles or so accompanied by his little fox-terrier. When he reached the city of St. Albans (some 20 miles north of London) he always left his dog there with a lady by the name of Mrs. Langford. He feared that in the crowds and bustle of the metropolis he might lose his pet.

Once on his return to St. Albans Mrs. Langford met him with a long face and a sad yarn. A great big nasty dog from next door had attacked the fox-terrier and bitten him severely. Two or three days later, when his wounds healed, the fox-terrier had disappeared and she had not seen him since. The owner was very distressed at this news and by way of letting off steam went in next door to have it out with the owner of the "great big nasty dog"—the origin of

all the trouble. Far from being apologetic this man was in a furious rage.

"Apologize to you for my dog, is it? I'll be damned if I do. It's you who will apologize to me! Your infernal little terrier came back here a week afterwards bringing with him a huge ugly mastiff and the two of them set on my dog and killed him outright. Now then, what about it?"

The owner recognized the description. The mastiff was the watch-dog up in Staffordshire. The little terrier had run back to his friend at home, told the story of the bully at St. Albans, and the two dogs had come south together to seek vengeance and to administer justice.

When our traveler got home he found both dogs there awaiting his arrival and evidently well pleased with themselves. This anecdote, which is abundantly authenticated from independent sources, proves that dogs have a means of communicating information to one another and of even explaining intricate situations. It must have taken considerable explanation and persuasion to induce the mastiff to desert his post for four or five days in order to take up the quarrel of his small friend. It would be interesting if we could only know his course of reasoning. What was the decisive motive, strong enough to overcome his sense of duty to his master? Was it affection for his friend—love of justice—or just hatred of a bully? The story affords an interesting study in canine ethics.

CHAPTER XX

THE LOVE THAT SURPASSETH ALL HUMAN UNDERSTANDING

When we come to deal with the attribute for which the dog has been so famed throughout all time we find ourselves inundated with such a mass of historical and other authentic instances that it is indeed difficult to make a suitable selection. The truly vast number of published anecdotes tells its own tale; I have in front of me a list of no less than 784 cases of devotion which, had the hero been a man, would have won for him not only a place in history but a medal or some posthumous decoration. Moreover, I should imagine that a large percentage of dog-owners could add to this roll of honor. The salient fact, however, is that, seek as one may through the vast bibliography of the dog, there is only one single instance of a dog's ingratitude or lack of devotion to which I shall make reference shortly. In view of the fact that this literature covers a period of at least 4,000 years of history, prefaced by another 6,000 years of legend and folk-lore, the record in itself carries the absolute conviction that of all created beings the dog is preëminently the most devoted and faithful friend that has ever inhabited this planet.

If we probe back into remotest times we find the legend of Adam and Eve and the dog which is to be found not only in European folk-lore but also amongst the Arabs of Mesopotamia (the site of the Garden of Eden) and of Arabia.

This legend tells how the dog alone of all the animals was the

one that still remained faithful to Adam when all the wild animals turned against him and even the domestic ones, the ass, the ox, the cat, the goat and the sheep, strayed away from him and (according to the Mesopotamian version) were only brought back when the dog was sent to round them up. Indeed, the cat refused to obey and there and then ensued a fight in which the dog eventually came out victorious, thus accounting (according to the legend) for the fact that a cat invariably runs away from a dog and for their age-long instinctive enmity.

The European legend, according to Monsieur G. de Landalle, as quoted by Émile Richebourg, goes on to state that it was the dog who discovered the murdered body of Abel and so it was that for some years, with Cain an outlaw, the dog remained the only companion of our first parents' exile. When at last Seth was born to them, the dog, then fifteen years of age, felt that his mission of consolation was accomplished and laid him down and died, since when fifteen years has been the average duration of a dog's life. How many of us wish that Seth's birth might have been postponed for half a century or so!

In historic times (Vide Montaigne's essays, also Herodotus) we have the record of Hercanus, the dog of the great Lysimachus, who when his master died watched beside the body, escorted it to the funeral pyre on which it was placed and when the flames were lit plunged into the burning holocaust and was consumed together with the corpse of his beloved master.

Precisely an identical story is told of the dog of Pyrrhus, while there are innumerable recorded incidents in Persia and in India (in both of which places certain sects are accustomed to burn their dead) of dogs deliberately committing this act of suicide. In the burning Ghats in Bombay to-day, where all Parsees are burnt, dogs

are not allowed to enter precisely to prevent a recurrence of this act of "suttee."

When one considers the enormous pain occasioned in such a death our admiration of the dog's devotion is almost surpassed by our amazement at his force of will and strength of purpose. Surely no less a force than a love that surpasseth all human understanding could give sufficient pertinacity and courage for such a suicide's death.

Reverting again to ancient times we have the case commemorated by the French poet Vanière in his "Maison Rustique," that of the wealthy Sabinus who had a huge circle of friends and kept open house until by order of the Emperor Tiberius he was hailed off to prison and condemned to death. Then all his "friends" deserted him and even his family were too busy fighting over the inheritance to visit him in prison. His dog, however, remained faithful and accompanied him to the scaffold nor would he leave the corpse after it had been beheaded but followed it to the Tiber bank where, according to custom, it was cast into the river. The dog immediately plunged in to rescue it and for half an hour in sight of great multitudes endeavored to save the beloved body; finally, realizing that to do so was beyond his strength, he took a firm grip of the vestments and deliberately plunged down deep beneath the turgid waters to reappear no more. Solinus writing in the year A.D. 100 tells the story of Sulpicius, which has been referred to in Chapter VI.

Another case of suicide was that of the dog of an Englishman who, close upon a century ago, undertook for a bet to walk round Strasbourg Cathedral on the narrow parapet which ornaments the top of that fine pile, accompanied by his dog. The parapet is as high above the ground as the roof of many a New York skyscraper, but

the foolhardy bettor had completed nine-tenths of his task when he suddenly lost his footing and toppled downwards into space. His dog watched his master fall for two agonized seconds and then plunged headlong after him. Needless to say both man and dog were killed.

A typical instance of the numerous suicides by starvation is the one originally written by Pratt and quoted in 1804 by Joseph Taylor. A certain Monsieur R. was condemned by Robespierre to be guillotined, but prior to execution of the sentence he remained for several months in prison. Here again the dog's piteous entreaties won the heart of a gaoler and for one hour every day the dog was allowed to visit his master; the remainder of the time he spent lying outside the gaol except the few minutes spent in eating his dinner at the house of one of his master's friends. Again the dog accompanied his master to the scaffold, and later followed the corpse to the burial place. Nor would he leave the spot, refusing all food. In pity at last, after three days, the friend led the dog on a leash back to his house, but again and again the dog ran to his dead, refusing all food and biting through all ropes and leashes. On the tenth day after the master's death, when they sought the dog again early one morning at the graveside, it was found that with his feeble strength and emaciated paws he had dug down to the level of his master's corpse and was found lying stretched out upon it, dead of starvation and of a broken heart!

And the tale has yet to run—several hundred cases are on record—but no good purpose would be served to continue the heart-breaking catalogue; let us rather seek if there is a lesson we can deduce.

It is abundantly clear that so far as canine ethics are concerned the dog has no religious scruples about taking his own life. He sees

no mortal sin in the act of *felo-de se* as do both our penal code and the Christian churches who refuse Christian burial to the bodies of suicides. Then, however, we must remember that these laws of Church and State alike have been formulated by man; man, being more concerned in the conservation of human life and in the propagation of the species in order to overpopulate an already overpopulated globe than he is in encouraging love and devotion, has formulated laws accordingly.

It is illuminating, nevertheless, to note that the dog sees no sacrilege in taking his own life. Is it perhaps that there is some inherent truth in the age-old legend which I have referred to earlier and which I have endeavored to render in verse at the end of this chapter? Is it possible that the dog's mission on earth closes when his master dies, and that the dog knows this to be so? If this is the truth, then we have the explanation of these suicides and an excuse for the attitude assumed by the Church towards those who willfully take their own lives before God's appointed time, since it may be assumed that each man's task on earth is never completed until it pleases the Deity to send him his release in the form of death.

If we can believe this, then indeed we should be comforted in our minds as to the hereafter by the action of the dog. It would mean that the dog commits suicide blithely because first of all he knows that his task is done and that therefore there is no harm in his taking his own life, and secondly he does so in order the sooner to be near his master's side. If, indeed, the dog *does* know that his task is accomplished and therefore, so far as he is concerned, suicide is permissible, then he certainly knows a great deal more about the law of the Infinite than we humans do, and we can only hope that he is right in his obvious belief that in the next world, which he is so anxious to reach, the Law permits the reunion of master and dog,

or for that matter the reunion of all souls who have truly loved one another upon this planet.

Dogs' utter devotion to man is shown in countless ways other than by suicide and we shall not have done justice to the subject unless we examine a few typical examples of this devotion.

There is the case of the famous dogs of the Alpine Monastery of St. Bernard who every winter scour the snow-clad peaks in search of travelers who may be in distress on the lonely mountain paths. Each dog carries a flask of brandy, a bandage, and some food when he sets out on his daily round. The record of life-saving is held, so the monks will tell you, by a dog who has a stone erected in his memory on which is graven "He saved forty human lives and was killed by the forty-first." It appears that the last man he attempted to succor was in a delirium induced by his sufferings from exposure and, mistaking the gigantic dog for some wild beast, shot his would-be rescuer. One of the rescues that stand to this dog's credit was that of a small child too weak to be able to walk. The dog lay down and allowed the child to crawl onto his broad back and so brought him to warmth and safety, acting as the child's horse.

Again most Newfoundland dogs and very many collies will invariably jump into the water to rescue anybody whom they think is in danger of drowning.

A story of enduring devotion gave rise to the name borne by a tract of land on the Kentish shore of the river Thames. Three centuries ago it was known as Dog's Island by the watermen, but the name has now become corrupted into the "Isle of Dogs" which is incorrect. The new name is explained by some quasi-historians who state that once upon a time when this tract of land was really an island it was inhabited by such a fierce race of wild dogs that men

did not dare to live there. This, however, is not the true origin of the name. The real story runs as follows:

In the latter part of the XVIIth Century a gentleman who had his country seat on the mainland noticed with interest that every day a dog was in the habit of swimming the channel across to the mainland, coming to shore on his own property, and undertaking the return swim an hour or so later. Out of curiosity he followed the dog on one occasion and discovered that he visited a certain farmer who invariably gave the dog a meal. The gentleman, learning that this state of things had been going on for three months, tried the experiment of offering the dog food himself the moment he landed. For this the dog appeared very grateful and after thanking his new host by giving him his paw, immediately took to the water again and swam back to the island.

The gentleman's interest was now thoroughly aroused. As the result of diligent enquiries he learned that nobody lived on the island, which was a dreary desolate mud flat with a sparse undergrowth of shrubs and rank grass. The next day when the dog commenced his homeward swim his host followed him in a row-boat and was led some thirty yards inland to where there was an apparent mound of earth which showed traces of having been disturbed at no very distant date. From this the dog refused to move, but lay down upon it with head extended in obvious sorrow.

Some workmen were procured who dug up the newly turned earth. At the depth of four feet was found the decomposing body of a man who had evidently been murdered, since the skull was shattered. The body was conveyed to the mainland and given decent burial and the gentleman adopted the dog, who soon showed him great affection; nevertheless he continued to spend several hours every day at his old master's grave.

Several months later the new master had occasion to visit London, and took the dog with him. At the end of his trip he went down to the wharf near the Tower where the lower-river watermen were in the habit of plying for hire, and was driving a bargain with one of them for his homeward journey when another waterman pulled in with his boat. Without a moment's hesitation the dog launched himself upon this man and would have killed him then and there had he not been dragged off. Under threat of having the dog unleashed upon him again the fellow confessed to his crime, was duly hailed before the city magistrates and hung, the dog being taken to see the hanging, which in those days was performed publicly.

It is curious to note that after the return to his home after watching his old master's murderer suffer the death penalty the dog only paid one long last farewell to the grave. For very nearly a year in all he had visited it daily, for three months of which time he had spent twenty-three out of every twenty-four hours upon it, but once the ends of justice were accomplished the dog apparently was satisfied and ceased to mourn so bitterly.

It may be suggested that this tale should have found a place in the chapter devoted to a dog's sense of justice, but surely the devotion shown during all those weeks and months of solitary vigil render the incident worthy of inclusion in the roll of dog heroes to whom we pay tribute on account of their devotion to man?

But do we in our contacts with man's best friend really pay the tribute that the dog deserves? Except in a few isolated cases does man even yet realize that the dog is his oldest and best friend, and treat him accordingly? Has man, even after these ten thousand years of proven loyalty and devotion, learned to look upon the dog with the trust and admiration that he deserves?

MAN'S BEST FRIEND

He is man's best friend, undoubtedly so; but do we not often neglect and fail to fully appreciate this wonderful friendship of which we are totally unworthy and which we in nowise merit?

As a general rule it is only those men and women who have suffered greatly themselves who seem to learn how to appreciate a dog's love at its true value. Those lonely old people who have lost all who are dear to them, who themselves are no longer capable of attracting new human friends, in their wisdom and old age take unto themselves a dog and revel in his friendship and in return give him that love to which his devotion entitles him.

I would put forward a plea to all dog-owners, to all who fancy that they are dog-lovers, to take their dog more intimately into their lives, for nothing but good can come of such an intimate friendship. Let us in our enlightenment endeavor to make up to the dogs of to-day for the shortcomings of all the past generations of the human race in that they accepted everything from their dog but seldom gave him anything but a scanty living and the refuse from their table. It is the love that is, or should be, in our hearts that the dog craves most of all from us. Let us give it to him generously and with gratitude!

There can be only one argument against "giving our heart to a dog to tear," namely, that his life's span, when compared with ours, is so short that in adopting a dog we are laying up a great sorrow for ourselves in the future when in the course of nature our friend is taken from us by death. Is it not better, however, "to have loved and lost than never to have loved at all"? Also are we not accustomed to lavish our love on far less worthy human objects? How many of the people to whom we have given our love have managed to keep the flame alight for the average span of a dog's life?—or have failed to requite the love that we have lavished on them?

In conclusion, and at the risk of being deemed a visionary and a sentimentalist, I would revert to the old, old legend of the dog's mission to man and ask whether perhaps this legend is not a key to the great religious enigma which man has been trying to solve ever since his brain was capable of consecutive thought. Is it not possible that the dog was created and sent to us for some deeper purpose than we have so far divined?

The more we probe into the attributes of the dog the more does he seem to have some connection with those things which are hidden from us. So far as we know he is the one and only created being capable of a whole-hearted and selfless love that asks nothing in return except just love!

For myself I like to believe that the Creator did entrust the dog with a mission to man; I have endeavored to suggest the nature of this mission in the following verses.

I am acutely conscious that they fail to do justice to the theme but with all sincerity of spirit I dedicate them to the memory of the dogs whom I have loved, but more particularly to "Storkie" believing as I do that true love can conquer all obstacles even separation and death:—

A TRILOGY OF THE DOG'S MISSION TO MAN.

MAN'S BEST FRIEND

A TRILOGY OF THE DOG'S MISSION TO MAN

At the Last!

i. *The Master Passes*

Come here, old pal, and rest your sleek brown head
Cushion'd upon the softness of my bed
And let's review old mem'ries of the past
And what your lot may be when I am dead.

Of course I know, you'll mourn for me and pine
But, listen well! e'en tho' you howl and whine
Your faithful soul into the grave with me
Would that relieve your aching heart—or mine?

To what mysterious end God sent us twain
To meet awhile, to love and part again?
Methinks we each had tasks of work to do
My tasks are done at last, but yours remain.

So, dear brave soul—my bravest of the brave
Strengthen your heart to overstep my grave
And look the future straightly in the eye;
A few more years of labor you must have,

Before your tally's ended. So be strong
And face the music. It will not be long
Until you come to join me in that place
Whither I am bound but where *you* belong.

There'll be my little daughter left behind
To whom you're ever gentle and so kind
She'll need her playmate when her Daddy's gone
You'll wait awhile to help her—and not mind?

Dost recollect that day, three years ago,
When sinking thro' the ice beneath the snow
She would have drown'd but that you heard her cry
And saved her life? You'll guard her still, I know.

THE DOG'S MISSION TO MAN

Those bunnies in the warren where I shot
Will help to cheer the sadness of your lot,
  You'll chase the little beasts and for the nonce
Forget your grief, and then, you'll seek the spot

Where I am laid, and visit me to tell
The doings of the day; that all is well!
  I think your mystic sense could even draw
Some answer back to you from me in hell!

Ah, doggie dear, the world around grows dark!
Pull down yon blind! My spirit passes, hark!
  I sense you hear the flutter of its wings!
Don't lick my hand! or face! They're dead! They're stark!

* * * * * * *

PRAYER OF THE DOG

ii. *Envoi:*

Great Infinite! Enthronèd in the stars
  Whom men call "God" Thou hast a tender heart.
Have pity! Open those cold bars
  That shut me out, if God thou truly art
And let me die and go to join *My* God,
  The master whom Thou gavest unto me,
Tho' his cold corpse lies deep beneath the sod
  His soul will plead with Thee to set me free.

I saw it pass towards that home in space
  Where Thou and He and I are all in one.
Oh, set my spirit free to seek its place
  By His dear side, and Thine! My task is done!

* * * * * * *

THE LAW! MESSAGE FROM THE INFINITE

iii. (*An Old Legend of the Dog's Mission*)

Listen all ye that have souls to the Law of the Infinite
Which in your sightless gropings ye have failed to interpret aright
Lis't to the Law of the Ages that govern'd all things that Be
Ere ever your planet took form in the womb of Infinity,
Ere ever the Lord of the Ages created your corner of space
Setting the suns in their courses to mirror the light from His face!
The Law that governeth all things 'neath heaven's inverted bowl
That "*The Spirit has only one solvent—The love of a Soul for a Soul!*"
And so on your endless errands ye must run in your aimless ways
Seeking ten thousand solutions to lessen the toil of your days
Until ye have master'd the Law and have learnt that by love alone
Ye can win to the peace that ye yearn for and know that your work is done.

Wherefore I sent you a Spirit, clad in a lowly guise,
Only a four-legged creature, to guide you to paradise
To teach you the mighty power transcending all things above
The power of selfless devotion, the thing that a dog calls "love"!
And when you are purged of your passion and have garner'd the peerless seed,
Free from all dross of self-seeking, and winnow'd from lust and greed,
By the grace of the God that ye worship, and the Spirit that served as your guide,
Ye shall win to the end of your sorrows and the love-hallow'd place at God's side.

BOOK IV

TECHNOLOGY OF THE DOG

DIAGRAM SHOWING THE SUGGESTED EVOLUTION OF THE VARIOUS BREEDS

CHARACTERISTICS
- WOLF—Size and Strength; Speed and Sight; Cunning, Ferocity.
- WILD DOG—Scent; Speed; Sight.
- DOG—Scent, Courage, Devotion, Intelligence, Docility.

WOLF and WILD DOG = JACKAL

JACKAL and DOG = DINGOES, COYOTES

A. WOLF and Smooth-haired Dog = MASTIFF STRAIN (Class I)—With Smooth-haired Dog = BLOODHOUNDS (Class IV)

B. WOLF and Long-haired Dog = SHEEPDOG STRAIN (Class II) (Includes Draught Dogs)
- Rough-haired Dog = SPANIELS (Class V)
- Smooth-haired Dog = GUN DOGS (Class VI)
  - Setters
  - Pointers
  - Retrievers

FOX-HOUNDS Etc. (Class IV)

C. WILD DOG and Smooth-haired Dog = SIGHT HOUNDS (Greyhounds, etc.) (Class III)

D. DOMESTIC DOG
- Bloodhounds, Spaniels, Setters, Sight Hounds → TERRIERS (Class VII)
- ——Inbred—LAP-DOGS (Class VIII) → TOY TERRIERS (Class VIII)
- ——(Neglected)—PARIAHS (Unclassed)

CHAPTER XXI

BREEDS AND BREEDING—THEIR ORIGIN

The best advice published in America on the subject of breeding is contained in a book by Roger D. Williams, entitled "The Fox-Hound," published by the Outing Publishing Company, New York, 1914.

Mr. Williams, who has also published "The Bloodhound" and "Horse and Hound," pays a handsome tribute to English breeders. He says:

"We must yield the palm to the English; . . . In the art and science of breeding they are not only the peers but the superiors of all other nations, and this applies to all domestic animals as well as to the horse and hound. . . . We admit that the English are without question the most successful breeders in the world."

There is a reason for this admitted superiority which we rejoice to see is being repeated by breeders in America, many of whom have perhaps inherited "the trick of the trade" from their British forebears. The English have been working at the "art and science" of breeding far longer than any other race or nation. Historically it is known that half a century before the commencement of the Christian era, when the Romans conquered Britain, they found a superb race of mastiffs prevalent throughout the island and they exported a considerable number of these to Gaul and to Rome so that the breed became famous throughout the Roman Empire. Some of these exported mastiffs accompanied the two Roman legions which garri-

soned the Balkan peninsula. The men of one of these legions at a later date were granted lands in what is now known as Roumania (hence the origin of the name), and the descendants of the English mastiffs are still to be found in that country.

The other legion was garrisoned in Epirus and it is a moot point whether the famous Epirot dogs of to-day are descended from this stock, or whether they owe their origin to the mastiffs of Assyria and Babylon, who might have been brought back to Balkania by Alexander the Great, or Pyrrhus, or perhaps from some mastiff stock left behind by Xerxes' defeated army when it retreated after its disastrous Grecian adventure.

This, however, is only begging the question as to whence came the Assyrian and Babylonian mastiffs originally. They certainly did not come from the East, for in those early days the Eastern dogs were all small dogs (with no wolf strain), nor is there any geological trace of prehistoric mastiff skeletons being found in either Egypt or Mesopotamia or Balkania, whereas such skeletons have been found both in Gloucestershire (England) and in Wales, and of identically the same dimensions and characteristics as the mastiffs which are still being bred in England to-day.

In this connection, it is perhaps worth while to note an error in a recent publication, "Dog and Dogs," by Professor Harry (Sears & Co., New York, 1927). Professor Harry reminds his readers of the fact that the Gloucestershire skeletons were discovered under conditions which proved that these animals in preneolithic times were living on terms of domestic intimacy with the ancient Britons, but on another page he makes the obviously erroneous statement that the mastiff was first imported into England by the Phœnician traders some 500 years before Christ.

So far as geologistic teaching goes, the argument seems to be

exactly the opposite. The Phœnicians (or before them the Arabs perhaps?) must have exported the mastiff from Britain to Egypt and Babylonia about 3800 B.C. If this is so, then so far as the mastiff breed is concerned the ancient Briton was the first breeder in the Western Hemisphere, some 6000 years ago. The mastiff was probably the result of the first attempt of man to cross the dog and the wolf. Further breeding of mastiffs back with dogs again gradually developed the hounds. The breeding of eastern dogs with eastern wild dogs produced the "sight-hounds," *i.e.*, the wolfhound, the greyhound, the deerhound, the borzoi, etc. It is worth noting in this connection that the greyhound depicted in the oldest Babylonian and Egyptian carvings is an animal exactly like the greyhound of to-day. It is generally conceded that the oldest prehistoric civilization in Europe of which there is any trace at all existed in Ireland. The evidence is more legendary than actual, more circumstantial than concrete, it is true, but so far as prehistoric times are concerned that is the case in all countries.

A persistent legend is to be found running like a silver thread through all the most ancient Erse folk-lore and semihistorical legends, that Gomer, the son of Japhet, migrated to Ireland after the fiasco of the Tower of Babel and became the ancestor of that line of Irish kings who were found established in the "Green Isle" by the first adventurous Vikings who ever sailed out of Scandinavia. The date is put somewhere between 3000 and 6000 B.C.

Again, the oldest Irish institution was the Irish wolfhound, looked upon as the aristocrat's dog, because for countless centuries (before the Christian era) he had been the constant companion of (Irish) kings. These dogs were of gigantic stature, standing over four feet at the shoulder, and were famed for their courage, endurance and immense speed. They were, in historic times, spoken of by

Silanus and Pliny and described as *canes graii Hibernici.* Pliny, indeed, states that it was from these dogs that the famous Epirot dogs were descended.

The inference and possibility is that these Irish wolfhounds were perhaps the ancestors of the Babylonian greyhound; if not, then the obverse must be the truth, since it is clear that about the year 3500 B.C. a giant breed of speed dog existed both in Ireland and in Babylonia. In the latter country, as befitted the climate, they were smooth-haired like the greyhound, while in Ireland they possessed the same coat as does the Irish wolfhound of to-day. One thing is certain, the Irish wolfhound was very highly prized and his breeding was a monopoly and prerogative of the Irish kings. Pliny describes how one of them defeated a lion, and later tired out and secured victory over an elephant. On several occasions, these dogs were pitted against the English mastiff, which they invariably defeated. It was said of them that they consorted only with kings or people of royal descent; with the commonalty they were fierce and intractable, but, apparently, being endowed with a capacity to scent blue blood, they instinctively made friends with any scion of a royal house.

The tale is told of Bran, the famous wolfhound owned by King Fingal, that on one occasion when the King was walking abroad accompanied, as ever, by his hound, a stranger approached. The hound rushed upon the man, but instead of killing him, as was expected, he fawned upon him and licked his hand, falling into step at the stranger's heels. "Who then are you?" demanded Fingal, "for of a surety you must be a descendant of kings, else had Bran destroyed you, and yet I know not your face." The stranger explained that he was Fingal's cousin, who had been stolen in childhood and held in captivity.

When the Irish colonized Northern Scotland (between 1000 B.C. and 600 A.D.) these hounds accompanied the first chieftains who went over and are the ancestors of the Scotch deerhounds of to-day. In later times (1615 A.D.) Sir Thomas Rue presented a couple of these hounds to the Great Mogul of India, with which that potentate was greatly delighted, so we are told; while Roderick, King of Connaught, made a gift of a couple to Henry II, King of England. It is even said that Prince Llewelyn's famous hound Gelert was descended from a couple of Irish wolfhounds presented to his father by one of the Irish kings, *circa* 960, but this is doubtful. When in 1710 the wolf became extinct in Ireland the King of Poland bought up as many of the wolfhounds as he could find in Ireland, and it is said that it is from this stock that are descended the (smaller) borzois of to-day. Other authorities, however, contend that it was Peter the Great who originated the Russian borzoi by importing wolfhounds from Ireland.

Now in the science of breeding it is a well-known fact that if one continues to breed the same cross constantly and over a sufficient number of generations, the type eventually becomes stabilized without any fear of a throwback to the original cross. The mastiff and the greyhound have been stabilized breeds now for at least 6000 years to our certain knowledge. If we take the airedale terrier, for instance, as an example of a recently created breed, we find that even in the short space of less than three-quarters of a century he, so far as is definitely known, has now become a stabilized breed. (His origin according to some authorities is due to the mating of the otterhound with the bull terrier; others maintain that there was also a cross-strain of Irish terrier, *i.e.*, 1 of otterhound plus 1 of bulldog plus 2 of terrier). If we leave the origin of the mastiff and of

the greyhound to the controversialists and come down to modern history, we find that France at all events is indebted to England for the ancestry of all her hunting dogs with the exception of the indigenous poodle, and perhaps the basset.

Henry VIII, Queen Elizabeth, the Stuart Kings, and Queen Anne all made constant presents of hounds and (bull) dogs to the Kings of France; moreover, at the time when the Stuarts were in exile a great number of the very best families of Scotland and Ireland established themselves in France and *took their dogs with them.*

It is from these strains that the French hunting dogs of to-day are descended, except as regards certain specific localities, such as Biarritz and Pau, where packs of foxhounds have been recently imported direct from English kennels and are hunted on English lines.

When we come to study the case of the United States of America, we can distinguish six definite sources of supply:—

1. 1620-1775. Dogs imported direct from Great Britain by the wealthier British emigrants, chiefly in Virginia and the Carolinas.
2. 1685-1718. Dogs of original English origin imported by Huguenot emigrants from France and Holland.
3. A whole pack of foxhounds brought over by Lafayette, and several other "French" dogs brought over by him or his friends and given as presents to citizens of the young republic.
4. 1835. The import of the "Laverack" and "Llewellyn" setters direct from England.
5. 1877. The import of a complete pack of foxhounds chosen

Composite Picture

of the

THE IDEAL BORZOI

(*Courtesy Secretary American Borzoi Club*)

This ideal has been reached by a study of dozens of photographs of celebrated dogs all over the world, in many cases by a personal inspection of the same, and by the criticism and assistance of many members of the Russian Wolfhound Club. The Club places this picture before fanciers in the hope that it may thereby assist in fixing the proper type in the minds of breeders and judges.

THE AMERICAN FOXHOUND
(Courtesy of E. Lester Jones, Sec'y American Foxhound Club)

THE BASSETT
(International Champion Walhampton Andrew)

from the best English kennels to form the first American fox-hunting pack on English lines on Long Island.

6. The desultory importation of prize English stock of various breeds since then, notably collies, greyhounds, bloodhounds, fox terriers, setters, and latterly, "Alsatian" dogs from France, Germany, England or Belgium.

The Boston terrier probably originated from the cross of the French toy Bouledogue with an "old English" terrier, or, possibly, a bull terrier (the latter himself being a cross between the English bulldog and the "old English" terrier). Unless there is evidence to the contrary, it seems likely that Lafayette was responsible for the importation of the French (Bouledogue) part of the admixture.

It may here be mentioned that most dog-breeders who have studied the question and also the history of the development of the dog down the ages divide dogs into two classes, the "lop-eared" and the "prick-eared." The majority are of the opinion that originally *all* dogs were prick-eared, and that those breeds which originated from some distant wolf ancestor have the characteristic of the prick-ear more developed, especially if their duties called for exceptional attention to sound. On the other hand, in those breeds which were gradually trained to rely more upon the senses of sight and instinct than on that of hearing, the ears began to droop and became eventually pendulous. The collie's ears are in the transition period.

Amongst the hounds group, the beagle is one of the earliest evolutions. The great Greek historian, Xenophon, kept and hunted a pack of them. Gaston de Foix, the French author of "Le Livre de Chasse" (1387), describes them. They were taken over to France

by the Black Prince and his brother, John of Gaunt, at the time when Aquitaine and Guienne were British provinces.

The English probably owe the spaniel to these two Princes who brought back hunting dogs from Spain after their campaign in the Iberian peninsula that set Pedro the Cruel on the throne of Castile. The pointer first makes his appearance in sporting literature in 1530 as a retrieving dog, but when the old flint-lock gun was gradually lightened down to serve as a fowling-piece not too heavy for a sportsman to carry, 1650, the pointer was taught to "point" *and stand still.*

To revert once more to the beagle, in 1475 he was regarded in England as the poor-man's hunting dog, and was chiefly used to catch rabbits, his master following afoot, but by 1558 we find him established in royal favor (Queen Elizabeth had several couples), and later George III was very proud of his pack of beagles, which he used to hunt himself.

Those who are anxious to study more deeply the earlier history of modern sporting dogs, would do well to read the book written in 1576 by Doctor Caius of Cambridge University and physician to Queen Elizabeth and also the work of H.R.H. the 2nd Duke of York, A.D. 1413, referred to in the Appendix to the present volume.

Apart from these generally known works, genealogists and historians who have occasion, and opportunity, to dip into the old archives of Scotch, English and Welsh families and parishes of medieval times will constantly come across references to dogs and the breeding of dogs.

The Prince Llewelyn of North Wales, who has been referred to before in this volume in connection with the destruction of wolves (*circa* 970 A.D.), kept a pack of hounds for the purpose; these hounds doubtless being a cross between the wolfhound and the

collie. Caswallan (General Cassivelanus), an ancestor of Llewelyn's and son of Beli Mawr (King of Britain in B.C. 55), who opposed the Romans, had a fine breed of mastiffs, which he used both to guard his camp and to fight in battle. When Roderic the Great, King of North Wales (A. D. 576), married Anghared, daughter of the King of Cardigan, he made his father-in-law a gift of a pair of mastiffs, doubtless from the same famous strain, and received in return a pair "Alauntes" (wolfhounds) "of a race most prized and of the King's own breeding," [1] and also a pair of "Sheepe dogges of the greatest cleverness in the southern marches," so we may presume that both these early monarchs indulged in dog-breeding as a hobby.

Perhaps it would be as well to attempt to consider that much debated question: The origin and development of the various breeds of dogs. This controversy is almost as old as man's association with the canine species, and was one of the subjects on which Chinese, Greek and Egyptian philosophers used to speculate long before the dawn of the Christian era. George Turberville, the author of "The Noble Art of Venerie or Hunting" (1516), and Doctor Caius in his "De Canibus Britannicis," written before 1572, the first illustrated book on dogs, both speculate on the subject without coming to any conclusion, but Dr. Caius reminds us that the Romans were content to classify dogs into three categories:

Pugnaces, or fighting dogs.
Sagaces, or wise dogs.
Celeres, or swift dogs.

[1] Probably bred from a strain which for centuries was the monopoly of the various Irish kings. Occasionally (once a century or so) a couple of these Irish wolf-hounds would find their way to Wales as a present from an Irish king.

Colonel Hamilton Smith, 1830, makes the first general classification without suggesting the origin of the various breeds. He places them as follows:—

I. (*Wolf strain*). Siberian, Iceland, Newfoundland, Sheepdogs, St. Bernards, Pomeranians and Nootkes.

II. *Watch and Cattle Dogs.* German Boarhound, Great Dane, North American Indian Matiss.

III. *Sight Dogs.* Irish wolfhound, greyhound, Italian greyhound, Egyptian street dogs.

IV. *Scent Hounds.* Bloodhound, Setters, Spaniels, Poodles.

V. *Cur Dogs.* Terriers, Oriental dogs, Pariahs.

VI. *Mastiffs.*

The most serious attempt to classify the breeds scientifically was made by Mr. Windle; the results of his investigations are summarized in the "Proceedings of the Zoölogical Society" (London, 1890), and afford much valuable information. He arrived at his conclusions by the meticulous measuring of skulls, skeletons and teeth of a vast number of specimens of all kinds of breeds. (Fitzinger, in 1876, estimated as many as 185 distinct varieties.) Mr. Windle summarizes his results when he says that he found that individual specimens of the same breed showed more variation from each other than he could discover variation between different breeds. He finally abandons the task of tracing out the origins of the various breeds by saying: "It thus becomes apparently a hopeless task to look for evidence as to the proximate or ultimate derivation of the breeds of domestic dogs in their skulls or teeth."

However, the following classification which is substantially the same as that set up by Colonel Hamilton Smith has now been definitely accepted.

UTILITY!
THE GERMAN SHEPHERD
(International Champion Arko von Sadowaberg)

ANY RELATION?
THE HYENA DOG
(Lycaon pictus)

THE LURCHER (*Courtesy The Ackerman Galleries, New York*)

The Poor Man's All-round Dog

I. *Wolf-dogs*—As above.
II. *Sight-Dogs*—As above.
III. *Sight and Scent Dogs.* Spaniels and poodles.
IV. *Hounds.* Bloodhounds, foxhounds, beagles, bassets, etc., setters and pointers.
V. *Mastiffs.* Including watch-dogs; *i.e.*, Great Dane, Boarhound, etc.
VI. *Terriers.*

Most people, however, will not be satisfied until they are able to get some idea as to how these various main breeds were evolved. It is possible to do so by an intelligent study of canine history, though at the risk of unchaining a controversy, but it must be clearly understood that the process of evolution and derivation is as old as, if not older than, man's existence on earth.

First of all then, we had the dog *and* the wolf. Some dogs became domesticated and others remained wild. The wolf mated with the wild dog and from the results of this mating and cross-breeding in the wild were evolved the dingo (of Australia), the coyote (of America), and the jackal of the Western Hemisphere, whilst the wild dog and the wolf still continued as distinct genera. The domestic dog, according to climate, developed either rough or smooth coats; I suggest that the chow was probably the original domestic dog. In Southern Asia he was smooth-coated, and when he associated and interbred with the smooth-coated wild dog of those parts the result was the *long-headed* sight-dog. (Classification II.) In domesticity he was carefully bred for speed by the earliest civilizations known to man, and thus was evolved the greyhound (*et hoc genus omne*) of Egypt and Babylon, and later of Greece and Rome. The aristocrats of those ancient times scorned to go hunting afoot.

They scorned to walk. Hunting to them meant riding on horseback, wherefore they bred their hounds to develop phenomenal speed.

For colder climates a shaggier coat was essential to protect such delicate animals against pneumonia, to which they are very susceptible even to-day, and a cross-breed with a rough-coated wild dog, or chow (instead of a smooth-haired one), would offer the solution and the necessary protection against the cold.

While the aristocrats were breeding hounds for their pleasure, they also had need to breed a guardian against their enemies, a watch dog. For this purpose, a strong animal was essential; speed was a matter of less consideration. A heavy built chow would be mated to a heavy built wolf and the result, by a process of careful breeding, eventually developed into the mastiff, the watch-dog and war-dog of history, fierce and powerful. (Classification V.) Meanwhile, the poorer classes also had need of the services of man's best friend to guard their flocks and homes. Here again, they sought the wolf strain, but since they bred more for intelligence and gentleness of temperament rather than for size, they made their selections accordingly. In countries where wolves abounded, these sheepdogs had to be strong enough to deal with the marauders but gentle enough to be friendly with the sheep and with their master's children. Owing to their life of exposure, thick coats were a matter of importance. Thus, as a result of a few thousand years of breeding and cross-breeding between (*a*) wolf and dog, (*b*) sheepdog and mastiff, (*c*) sheepdog and domestic dog, were evolved the various races of sheepdogs of to-day, the Newfoundlands, St. Bernards, Collies, Alsatians, etc. In the Arctic Circle, where man had to rely upon a dog of some sort for his means of transport, he was content to restrict his in-breeding to dog-cum-wolf and evolved the Eskimo dog, the Samo-

yede, etc. All these breeds belong to Class I according to Colonel Smith's classification.

I suggest that these three cross-breeds, the mastiff, the sight hound and the sheepdog, together with the original (uncrossed) domestic dog, completed the tally of man's original needs, and constituted the four basic breeds of dog.

Thousands of years later, when man discovered the science of falconry and, later still, when he evolved gunpowder, he needed to breed a dog with a keen scent in order to assist him to retrieve what fell captive to his cunning. Prior to this, he had had occasion to require such services from the dog to enable him to hunt down fugitives, and he had already bred the bloodhound with an acutely developed sense of scent. This hound was probably originally bred from the smooth-haired domestic dog, crossed with the smooth mastiff so as to give the dog strength to bring down his prey at the end of the hunt; also in these two breeds, unlike the swifter sight-hound, the sense of smell had not deteriorated. I suggest that the offspring of the bloodhound mated to the sight-hounds for speed gave man all the other varieties of scent hounds (Classification IV),[2] and mated with sheepdogs was responsible for the Spaniels and Poodles (Classification III).[2]

It is extremely probable that the spaniel was originally bred by the Arabs and Moors in or about A.D. 700. At that period, these were the only people who had sufficient culture and leisure to indulge in the pleasure of hunting. They possessed both the bloodhound and the sheepdog; in fact, these were probably the only two breeds of dogs tolerated by them in domesticity,[3] owing to the Mohammedan contempt for the canine species. Accordingly they bred

[2] Smith's classification.
[3] Except the nomad desert Arabs who had the gazelle-hound (*i.e.*, Selouki).

from this stock, and introduced the resulting spaniel into Europe during their conquest of Spain. From Spain the spaniel found its way to Southern France and England, thanks to the sporting interests of the Black Prince and John of Gaunt, as has been already stated.

The terriers, as we know them to-day, are probably evolved from the original eastern smooth-haired dog and have no touch of wolf blood,[4] whilst the toy dogs (lapdogs) are dwarfed descendants of the original Eastern rough-haired dog, also free from any wolf strain. (See diagram, page 224.)

Breeding dogs requires judgment and experience if one hopes to get the best results, and, of course, an elementary knowledge of canine eugenics. It is generally accepted in England that to deliberately breed any dog except from pedigree is a retrograde step. The majority of English breeds have been established now for such a very long time that there is no fear at all of puppies throwing back to a remote ancestor; the great thing is to select the dam and the sire with great care with reference to the qualities and faults of each and of their ancestors and to endeavor to correct these faults by judicious mating.

It is always fatal to mate two dogs who have the same defect, for it is certain to be greatly accentuated in the offspring. Even a fault in one of the parents will probably be repeated in rather more than half the litter and be just as accentuated, if not more so, than in the parent. It is unfortunate that faults seem to come out more strongly than good points. To mitigate the consequences of breeding from a defective dog (and few dogs are perfect!) one should ex-

[4] The terrier is essentially a product of the British Isles where from earliest historic times every man, no matter how lowly his station, kept a "curre-dog." They probably came with the first Celtic invasion (the Goidels in about B.C. 600) as geologists have found no skeletons to correspond with terriers or small dogs of an earlier date.

amine the characteristics of the parents of the intended sire. For instance, supposing that one has an airedale bitch, perfect in head qualities (intelligence, scent, temperament, etc.) but physically a little on the delicate side, one would be careful to select a dog with good physical points and whose parents before him had good physical points, since if his dam had also been a shade weakly then the probability would be that nearly all the puppies in the new litter would be weakly, inheriting the fault from their dam and from their sire's dam. Such puppies of course would be practically useless for breeding purposes, as the fault would only increase with succeeding generations, but possibly out of the litter two puppies might avoid the hereditary fault and would be worth trying out in the breeding line.

In this connection it has come to be an axiom that the puppies usually get the head qualities from their dam and their physical qualities from their sire, and this should be borne in mind in mating. A physically weak sire is therefore not much use to breed from unless his sire was exceptionally strong and the dam and her parents also particularly fine specimens. Toy varieties are produced in the course of three or four generations by inbreeding and by the selection of weak sires.

In the matter of selecting puppies from a litter even the best judge will often be at fault during the first few weeks, or even up to three months old. Curiously enough the mother invariably proves to be the best judge of her own litter. In selecting a young puppy a good plan is to remove all the litter from the dam's basket or crib, placing them in different places (a yard or two away) and to notice which one the mother goes to rescue first; that one will grow to be the best of the litter. *Verb. sap!*

A bitch usually comes on heat towards the end of the seventh

month after birth, but under no circumstances should she be bred from them unless one is deliberately trying to obtain a dwarf (or toy) breed. She should be kept away from the vicinity of all dogs, for they will scent her as far as a mile away, and great care should be taken that no dog can have access to her. Under such circumstances dogs have been known to perform almost incredible feats in order to obtain access, the bitch often being an accomplice. The dangerous period with a bitch lasts ten or eleven days, during which time there is a discharge, but to be on the safe side it is as well to take precautions five days before and five days afterwards. During this period the bitch should be kept rigorously clean, being sponged three or four times a day with tepid water with a few drops of a mild disinfectant in the water.

Just prior to this period the bitch becomes distinctly coquettish in her ways; often the staidest old ladies will exhibit playfulness and a juvenile spirit. During the period their temperament is apt to become a trifle unstable. The gentlest dog may be snappy and bad tempered. A kind master will understand and make allowances accordingly.

She will come on heat on the average about once every eight months and the best time to breed from her is in her second period, that is, when she will be about fifteen or sixteen months old.

If the selected sire is a stranger the two should be allowed to make friends. The best time for service is between the sixth and ninth days of the discharge. Fifteen minutes is the usual time to leave the two dogs together but the moment service is completed the dogs should be separated and under no circumstances should they be allowed to remain together. For the sake of certainty a second service twenty-four or forty-eight hours later may be ar-

ranged, but it will never be necessary or advisable to have a third service.

If the lady proves very recalcitrant and snappy it may be necessary to muzzle her, but she should not be allowed to refuse altogether for this may become a habit and the bitch becomes useless for breeding purposes thereafter.

Very occasionally bitches have been known to exhibit a marked preference for some dog with whom they are accustomed to associate. Colonel Harding Cox, who was a very famous breeder of show dogs, cites a curious instance of a canine love-affair. The lady would have none of the sire selected for her by her master and attacked him savagely whenever he approached her. Thinking that this might be a temperamental whim on her part, her playmate and companion was put in with her and she immediately began making love to him in the most barefaced manner. Colonel Cox admits that in order to get the necessary mating he desired he was obliged to deceive the lady by removing her lover while she was blindfolded and substituting the other suitor. When she discovered the deception she attacked her unwanted suitor furiously.

The period of gestation is sixty-three days and hardly ever varies, except under very unusual circumstances. For the first four weeks the mother should lead her usual normal life, and can be given plenty of work. Her diet may be increased and made a little more appetizing.

During the last five weeks, however, she will require to be tempted as to her food and should be given a nourishing and generous dietary. She should not be worked, but regular gentle exercise is essential. This can be gradually reduced until in the last week she only gets an hour a day or so of actual walking. Also great care should be taken to protect her from catching a chill at this time

and it is most important that her bowels are kept in regular working order.

The place for the litter should be selected beforehand and the dog accustomed to lie in it for the last four or five days. The space should be ample so as to avoid her stepping on, or overlying, her puppies and the bedding should consist of plenty of clean hay or straw. Once the litter arrives the bedding should be changed frequently.

Should the dam kill one of her puppies it should be removed immediately at some moment when her attention is attracted elsewhere. If not, there is danger not only that she will eat it but that she may eat the whole brood.

A dam has been known to have as many as fifteen or sixteen puppies and twelve are quite frequent. Usually six or eight is the number; at the first litter there are usually fewer, say six or even only four.

While she is nursing the litter plenty of good food should be given the mother and opportunities for exercise if she so desires it.

During the whole period of gestation and mothering it is of great importance that a constant supply of fresh clean water is available, as many mothers develop a quite abnormal thirst.

In the mating of dogs, while persistent inbreeding will tend to degenerate the stock, a little inbreeding is an advantage rather than otherwise. The generally accepted golden rule is "once in and twice out." For instance, for the first mating a young bitch should be served by her father, thereafter the next two matings should be with different stock altogether.

If possible mating brothers and sisters (even of separate litters) should be avoided—it seldom turns out well, but half-brothers and sisters may be mated, though this, of course, will be considered an

inbreeding, and in any case a parent, or even a grandparent, is a better mate than a brother or sister.

For the benefit of amateur breeders I subjoin a table or classification of the various best known breeds, with approximate weights and heights at the shoulder. A fuller description is given in another chapter (XXVIII) for those who are breeding for show purposes.

SYNOPSIS OF CHARACTERISTICS OF BEST-KNOWN BREEDS

BREED	*Shoulder Height* Inches	*Weight* Pounds	*Coat*	*Tail*	*Characteristic Traits*
Class I—Mastiff descent. Ancient war dogs, or for lion fighting, etc.					
Mastiff	32-35	160-180	Smooth	Tapering	Strength and Courage
Bulldog	16	45-55	Smooth	Tapering	Tenacity of Grip
Newfoundland	28-31	140-150	Curly	Bushy	Swimming
St. Bernard	30-32	150-170	Rough and Smooth	Bushy	Mountaineering
Great Dane	32-34	130-140	Smooth	Long	Speed and Strength
Dalmatian	24-26	50-55	Smooth Spotted	Long and Tapering	Fondness of Horses
Class II—(a) Utility Dogs (general)					
Eskimo	22	60-70	Long	Bushy and Curly	Sleigh Dog
Samoyede	20	40-50	Long (and White)	Bushy and Curly	Sleigh Dog
Chow	17-21	40-60	Long	Bushy and Curled Back	Blue Tongue
Schipperke	9-12	10-16	Black and Dense	None	Agility and Inquisitiveness
(b) Utility Dogs (Sheep)					
Old English	23-26	50-60	Shaggy	Bobbed	Sagacity and Devotion to Duty
Collie	23-24	45-65	Long and Silky	Bushy	
Alsation (German sheep dog)	21-23	40-60	Dense with Ruff	Bushy	
Class III—Sporting Hounds (a) Hunting by Sight Chiefly					
Irish Wolf Hound	34-37	100-120	Rough	Long and Feathered	Speed and Courage
Scotch Deerhound	28-30	85-185	Rough	Curled	
Borzoi (Boarhound)	29-32	75-90	Long	Long and Feathered	

Class III—Sporting Hounds (a) Hunting by Sight Chiefly—Continued

BREED	*Shoulder Height* Inches	*Weight* Pounds	*Coat*	*Tail*	*Characteristic Traits*
Greyhound	25-28	60-65	Smooth	Long and Tapered	Speed and Agility in Turning
Whippet	12-14	10-20	Smooth	Long and Tapered	
Elkhound	19-21	40	Long	Bushy and Curled	Speed and Courage
Salouki (Gazellehound)	23-28	40-45	Roughish	Long and Feathered	Great Speed
Afghan Hound	28	60-68	Roughish	Long and Feathered	Speed and Strength

Class IV—(Hunting by Scent Chiefly)

Bloodhound	26-27	90-110	Smooth	Tapering	Scent and Perseverance
Otterhound	24	60-70	Wiry	Tapering	Courage and Swimming and Scent
Foxhound	23-24	50-55	Smooth	Tapering	Scent, Speed, Endurance
Harrier	15-17	40-45	Smooth	Tapering	
Beagle	13-16	25-35	Smooth	Tapering	
Basset	10-13	20-25	Smooth	Feathery	Scent and Courage
Dachshund	10-13	20-25	Smooth	Tapering	

Class V—Sporting Dogs (c) Spaniels, etc.

Poodles	18-20	28-30	Woolly and Curly	Docked	Very Intelligent, Swimmer
Irish Water Spaniel	21-23	55-65	Woolly and Curly	Docked	Water Dog
English Spaniel	19-20	55-65	Curly	Docked	Hardy Water Dogs with Good Scent
Clumber Spaniel	18-20	55-65	Curly	Docked	
Sussex Spaniel	15-16	35-45	Curly	Docked	
Field Spaniel	10-15	35-40	Black and Glossy	Feathered	
Cocker Spaniel	12-14	20-25	Flat	Feathered	
Springer Spaniel	16-21	25-45	Flat	Feathered	

Class VI—Sporting Dogs (d) Gun dogs

English Setter	23-26	50-55	Silky	Feathered	
Irish Setter					
Black and Tan Setter					
Gordon Setter					
Pointer	24-25	55-60	Smooth	Tapering	
Retriever	24-26	65-80	Long and Curly	Feathered	
Golden Retriever	24-25	60-75	Long	Feathered	
Labrador Retriever	24-25	60-65	Thick and Smooth	Feathered	

Class VII—Terriers

BREED	*Shoulder Height* Inches	*Weight* Pounds	*Coat*	*Tail*	*Characteristic Traits*
Bull	12-18	18-50	Smooth	Tapering	Strength and Courage
Boston, U.S.A.	12-15	12-28	Smooth		Intelligence
Airedale	18-22	40-50	Wiry	Docked	Splendid all-round dog
White English	Varies	12-18	Smooth	Tapering	Intelligent, Courageous and Cheerful
Black and Tan		10-20	Smooth	Tapering	
Smooth Fox	12-19	12-20	Smooth	Docked	
Wire-Haired Fox		12-20	Wire Haired	Docked	
			Irish Terriers		
Irish	17-19	24-25	Wiry	Docked	Bright and Pugnacious
Kerry Blue	20-21	34-40	Wiry	Docked	Bright and Courageous
			Welsh		
Welsh	15-18	20-23	Wiry	Docked	Bright and Courageous
Sealyham	10-12	10-20	Wiry	Docked	
			Scotch		
Border	13-16	14-17	Dense	Docked or Short	Bright and Courageous
West Highland	8-12	14-18	White, hard	Docked or Short	
Scottish	10-12	15-20	Wiry	Docked or Short	
Cairn	11-12	12-16	Hard	Docked or Short	
Dandie Dimmont	8-11	17-19	Long	Docked or Short	
Skye*	6-8	10-15	Long Straight	Straight	*Toy Terriers and classed as such by the American Kennel Club
Clydesdale*	6-7	10-12	Long Silky	Feathery	
Schnauzer (German)	12-19¾	20-36	Hard and Wiry	Docked or Short	

Class VIII—Lap and Oriental Dogs

Pekinese	9-10	4-9	Silky	Curled
King Charles	10-12	7-10	Silky	Docked
Japanese	8-10	3-8	Silky	Curled
Maltese	6-8	5-9	Silky	Bushy
Griffons	7-10	4-5	Silky	Feathery
Pugs	10-12	15-20	Smooth	Curled
Pomeranian	8-11	6-10	Long	Curled and Bushy

Other breeds of toy dogs that enjoy various degrees of popularity are toy terriers, toy poodles, toy bull terriers, Italian greyhounds.

The following German dogs are also gaining in popularity in the U. S. A. but are not classified in England: The Teckel hound, the Groenendal, the Schnauzer and the Doberman Pinscher. The lurcher is a cross-breed between a collie and a whippet. The Spanish Alano and the Belgian Mâtin are big dogs with a mastiff strain, especially the latter. Bigger still are the long-haired mountain dogs of Epirus, Thibet, and the Pyrenees.

In the Shan States (Malay Peninsula) they breed a very large chow who stands 24 or 25 inches at the shoulder and may weigh 80 to 90 lbs. In the Shetland Islands and in Wales a small collie is commonly used for working the sheep; he stands about 18 inches and weighs about 35 to 45 lbs.

The Salouki, the gazellehound of antique lineage and cultivated by the Arab and his cousin, the Afghan hound, a greyhound with a touch of setter, is now being bred in England. In the United States the Chihuahua is obtaining support; in Europe he is known as the "Papillon" owing to alleged resemblance of his ears to a butterfly.

[*For fuller details of various breeds see Chapter XXVIII & XXIX.*]

COMPARATIVE POPULARITY OF VARIOUS BREEDS IN U. S. A. AND ENGLAND

The subjoined table will give an idea of the comparative popularity enjoyed by the various breeds of dogs on both sides of the Atlantic. The figures represent the dogs registered during the year 1927 (January to November inclusive) by the American Kennel

Club and also for the whole year 1926. The other set is the number of dogs registered by the Kennel Club (of England) for the whole year 1926.

It should be borne in mind, however, that so far as England is concerned the number registered is only a very small proportion of the dogs born, as in England it is only customary to register dogs which are intended for show or stud purposes and are, themselves, carefully bred pedigree dogs.

STUD BOOK REGISTRATIONS

	American Kennel Club		*Kennel Club of England*
	1927	*1926*	
Airedale Terriers	63	92	5175
Basset Hounds	5	..	51
Beagles	116	151	24
Belgian Sheepdogs	8	3	*
Bloodhounds	8	1	129
Boston Terriers	987	960	*
Boxers	4	6	*
Bulldogs	98	98	1527
Bull Terriers	20	22	1127
Cairn Terriers	24	12	1707
Chesapeake Bays	4	2	*
Chihuahuas	9	1	*†
Chow Chows	336	287	1064
Collies	139	210	‡1093
Dachshunds	3	4	179
Dalmatians	2	10	257
Dandie Dinmont Terriers	..	1	303
Deerhounds (Scottish)	2	..	65
English Toy Spaniels (King Charles Spaniels)	2	2	242
Eskimos	..	1	*
Foxhounds	2	..	5
Fox Terriers (Smooth)	21	28	2811
Fox Terriers (Wire)	253	193	7882
French Bulldogs	34	32	149

STUD BOOK REGISTRATIONS—*Continued*

American Kennel Club	*1927*	*1926*	*Kennel Club of England*
Great Danes	31	43	627
Greyhounds	..	1	214
Griffons (Brussels)	1	1	197
Griffons (Wire-haired Pointing)	..	7	
Irish Terriers	46	66	1088
Italian Greyhounds	..	3	13
Japanese Spaniels	3	..	87
Kerry Blue Terriers	8	4	571
Manchester Terriers	2	3	38
Mastiffs	..	1	127
Newfoundlands	15	16	54
Norwegian Elkhounds	1	1	134
Old English Sheepdogs	6	15	376
Otterhounds	3	..	2
Pekingese	219	229	3627
Pinschers (Doberman)	39	64	*
Pointers	2	3	231
Pomeranians	79	96	1412
Poodles	..	1	47
Pugs	3	15	283
Retrievers	2	3	2140
Samoyedes	9	8	106
Schipperkes	3	5	178
Schnauzers	14	20	*
Schnauzers (Miniature)	7	2	*
Scottish Terriers	74	67	1765
Sealyham Terriers	32	34	2404
Setters (English)	32	27	222
Setters (Gordon)	5	4	50
Setters (Irish)	46	39	1197
Shepherd Dogs	1605	1796	§7975
Shetland Sheepdogs	3	1	178
Spaniels (Cocker)	185	126	3997
Spaniels (Irish Water)	..	2	72
Spaniels (Springer)	91	97	¶1458
St. Bernards (Smooth)	..	1	152
St. Bernards (Rough)	21	15	
Toy Poodles	1	..	57
Toy Black and Tan Terriers	18	14	40

STUD BOOK REGISTRATIONS—*Continued*

American Kennel Club			*Kennel Club of England*
West Highland White Terriers	5	3	717
Whippets	1	1	271
Wolfhounds (Irish)	1	3	179
Wolfhounds (Russian) (Borzoi)	43	44	196
Yorkshire Terriers	4	3	437
Total	4800	4810	

Only Classified in England:

Retrievers, Curly	71
Retrievers, Flat	371
Retrievers, Golden	400
Retrievers, Labrador	1247
Retrievers, Interbred	16
Retrievers, Crossbred	35
Hounds, Afghan	47
Hounds, Harrier	20
Hounds, Gazelle (Salouki)	118
Spaniels, Clumber	154
Spaniels, Field	97
Terriers, Bedlington	461
Terriers, Border	233
Terriers, Skye	61
Terriers, Welsh	270
Toy Dogs, Maltese	24
Papillons	69
Total	58,571

* Not classified.
† See Papillons in England.
‡ Also 100 Smooth-haired Collies.
§ Classified as Alsatians in England.
¶ Classified as: English Springer, 1307; Sussex Springer, 108; Welsh Springer, 43.

CHAPTER XXII

UTILITY DOGS IN GENERAL

THE WAR DOG THE SHEEPDOG THE POLICE DOG THE HUNTING DOG

Each one of the above four categories of "utility" dogs has an extensive bibliography of its own and the purport of this chapter is not to give a synopsis of the knowledge contained therein but rather to whet the appetite of the amateur so that he may be aroused to sufficient interest to delve into that bibliography.

THE WAR DOG

(*See also Chapter XXIII, "The Compleat War Dog"*)

Colonel E. H. Richardson, formerly Commandant of the British War Dog School, has so completely covered this subject in his two books "British War Dogs" (Skeffington, London) and "Watch Dogs" (Hutchinson & Co., London, 1923) that to write anything original on this subject would be almost impossible. For the ordinary reader, it will be sufficient to summarize. Those who are interested in this fascinating subject will find the matter dealt with fully in the following chapter.

In olden days dogs were used in actual combat. In modern times up to the great war they were used to locate and take bandages and medicaments to wounded men.

During the late war they were used by various armies for very

"——Auld, trusty, towzy friend"
OLD ENGLISH SHEEPDOG
(Champion "Lassie of the Farm")

GINGER for PLUCK!
IRISH SETTER
(Champion Higgins Red Pat)

A PREUX CHEVALIER!
COCKER SPANIEL
(Champion Sand Spring Surmise)

A SYMPATHETIC COMPANION!
ENGLISH SETTER
(Champion Jacobus Specks)

many purposes, and invariably with great success, namely: To carry messages, especially across a fire-swept zone or at night. With scouts, outposts and sentinels to give warning long before a man could see or hear an enemy. To lay telegraph lines, to carry ammunition up to the firing line. In the Belgian Army to drag machine guns. In the German Army, particularly, to guard prisoner of war camps. To guard magazines, dumps, bridges, etc., etc.

Most breeds of dogs were found suitable for one or more of these duties but an intensive training at a school of instruction was found necessary in the case of messenger and scouting dogs, the course in the former case lasting six to eight weeks and in the latter from three months upwards.

The following breeds were found preëminently intelligent and easy to train for the purpose: Old English sheepdogs, collies, Alsatians, airedales, retrievers and lurchers. (See Chapter XXXIII.)

SHEEPDOGS

Dogs have been used from times immemorial to assist the shepherd in guarding and collecting his flocks in all parts of the world, but more particularly perhaps in Arabia, the British Isles and, latterly, in Australia.

These dogs display the most wonderful sagacity and a marked hereditary tendency. A domesticated collie, for instance, with ten generations of house-life behind him, if suddenly lent to a shepherd, will pick up his duties in a few hours.

One dog can look after several hundred sheep and it is not by any means essential that his master should be present whilst he is "handling" the flock.

A well-trained dog will "cut out" any particular animal or

group of animals. In sheepdog competitions and trials a dog will maneuver a group of sheep through a tortuous maze of obstacles whilst his master stands a quarter of a mile, or more, away and by means of whistles and signals directs his operations, if and when necessary.

In countries where wolves still exist the sheepdog is usually bred with a view to strength and ferocity. The dog will invariably kill the marauder even though smaller than his adversary; the Welsh and the Shetland sheepdogs are considerably smaller than the collie, but neither of these have been called upon to face a wolf for over 900 years.

POLICE DOGS

It is only within the last hundred years that dogs have been extensively used to assist the police in their duties, possibly because organized police forces, as we understand the term to-day, are a comparatively recent organization.

On the Scotch border they were extensively (and officially) used to give warning of marauding bands in the XIVth and XVth centuries and to track fugitive cattle thieves through the intricate paths across the marshes.

After the Franco-Prussian war, the Germans had a very large and highly trained force of police dogs who were available for military purposes the moment war broke out, and had been trained with that object in view.

Bloodhounds, and in latter days airedales, have been extensively used for the purpose of tracking criminals in their flight.

The police dog accompanying the officer on his ordinary rounds protects him from surprise and seems able to sense the presence of "bad men."

Should the authorities in the various states of the U. S. A. ever decide to really put into force the existing law against carrying arms, they will only have to train a sufficiency of police dogs to nose out men in the streets who are "heeled" and leave the rest to the minions of the law. (See Chapter XXIV.)

THE HUNTING DOG

These may be classified under four groupings:

1. Single hounds who chase their quarry by sight.
2. Single hounds who chase their quarry by scent.
3. Hounds who hunt in packs.
4. Gun dogs who assist their masters to find game, to flush it and, when the bird has been shot, to retrieve it.

The bibliography of this subject is so vast and the various duties and training so highly technical that the matter cannot be dealt with adequately in this chapter.

For very many centuries certain breeds of dogs have been used for purposes either of the chase or following the gun, and they have become by heredity highly specialized.

With guns the English chiefly use setters, retrievers and spaniels, but the French often employ the poodle, especially if water has to be negotiated.

It is difficult to train terriers to be really useful with guns; they are too inquisitive and get too excited. A full description of the various breeds of dogs with their origins and characteristics will be found in a later chapter.

CHAPTER XXIII

THE COMPLEAT WAR-DOG

In an earlier chapter (Ch. III) reference has been made to the use of dogs in war throughout the ages. From the earliest days of authentic history it is recorded how dogs were almost universally utilized by all peoples for military purposes. The more highly developed military organizations were usually those who made the most use of war-dogs. The establishment of the Roman legion incorporated a posse of dogs; the Assyrians utilized them as what we should call "army troops"; the various Greek commanders either utilized dogs themselves or at least gave their subordinates a free hand to employ them or not.

When King Henry VIII of England supported the cause of Charles V of Poland, he sent him 400 men and 400 trained war-dogs, and again, on the Scottish Border, watch-dogs were maintained at the public expense, not only to give warning of raids across the frontier but to track the raiders across the marshes to assist in their capture or destruction.

Dogs, then, in ancient times were utilized for all the war purposes in which they could be useful: As guard and sentry dogs, for tracking and chasing fugitive bodies, and finally for physical combat against the enemy.

The tactical conditions of warfare have altered entirely; the use of modern weapons has greatly modified the manner in which troops may be employed. Cavalry has become almost an obsolete

arm since for reconnaissance purposes an army may be better served by its aërial scouts, whilst for shock tactics (*Pace* the glorious records of *l'Arme Blanche*) the tank is more formidable and less vulnerable than a squadron of horse.

So far as the dog is concerned, however, it is doubtful whether the dog as a soldier has lost any of his value; in fact, it is contended that modern conditions of warfare render the services of dogs even more valuable than they ever were before; not only valuable, but essential.

In Chapter XXII a short summary is given of the more obvious uses to which the dogs' services may be put. In the present chapter, which is written by a soldier for soldiers, it is proposed to go into the subject more profoundly.

IN THE FIRING LINE

The tremendous development of "fire," which was one of the main characteristics of the World War, has made movement of any kind on the modern battlefield practically impossible. By daylight it is quite impossible until the enemy's fire has been broken down by one's own barrage.

The tremendous volume of fire belched out by guns, mortars, machine guns and rifles absolutely prohibits the movement, not only of men but of a single man through the fire-swept zone. These barrages of fire not only prohibit the movement of man but they usually also destroy any existing links of communication. They wipe out visual signaling stations, they destroy telephone and telegraph lines, they even render wireless telegraphy unreliable.

A man endeavoring to cross a barrage has but a very meager chance of winning through on his errand, certainly by daylight.

If he walks or runs he is not only very visible but he also offers a large target to the tons of steel and nickel that are flying in all directions. Even if he endeavors to run his progress is very slow since the ground will be so pitted with huge shell-craters and encumbered (as a rule) with endless strands of barbed wire entanglements that a man finds great difficulty in negotiating it at all.

If the man worms his way along, serpentwise, on his stomach, not only is his progress infinitely slow and exhausting, but he remains so much longer exposed to the risk of being hit that it is a moot point whether this means of progression is not in the end the less satisfactory and the more dangerous of the two.

A dog, provided he has been trained for this purpose, can accomplish the distance in between one-third to one-fifth of the time taken by a man, thus not only saving time, very often a vital factor in the situation, but also, being exposed to fire for a so much shorter period, he is far less likely to get hit.

Not only is the dog exposed to fire for a much shorter period, but he also offers a much smaller target for unaimed fire, and an almost invisible as well as swiftly moving target to aimed fire. In fact, a dog is infinitely less likely to be hit than a man.

If the distance has to be covered by night, a dog has still more advantages over a man since his movements are usually quite noiseless, besides which he can see as well by night as by day, and, moreover, can find his way with unerring instinct over ground that is unknown to him.

Another great advantage possessed by the dog is that he is *comparatively* immune from the effects of gas.

Finally, it may be assumed that a man's life is more important than a dog's—at all events he cost more to raise, train, clothe and equip!

Let us now examine on what occasions and under what circumstances a dog may be employed between the firing line and the supports, or reserves.

THE MESSENGER DOG AND THE LIAISON DOG

First and foremost he will be invaluable to carry messages, as was amply proved during the great war on thousands of occasions.

In trench warfare when wires are cut, or are shorted, the dog will be the only possible link between firing line and supports, and often between the artillery observation posts and the battery, and again between the batteries and the limbers.

In conjunction with an attacking force he can be sent back with messages to state the progress made before the new position has been linked up by the signal service.

If given extra training he can be used as a liaison messenger between two headquarters (companies, battalions, brigades or divisions) running to and fro as may be required.

In open warfare he would accompany scouts and advance guards, as well as flank and rear guards. On outpost duty he would be invaluable as a messenger between group sentry posts, pickets, supports and the main body.

It takes approximately eight weeks to train a dog and get him into the requisite hard physical condition for the service of an ordinary messenger dog, whilst if he is to be used for liaison work probably another eight weeks will be required.

Perhaps a word of explanation to elucidate the difference between the two services will not be out of place.

The messenger dog is under the care of a keeper (one keeper being able to look after three, or even four, dogs). The dog is taken

away from his keeper on a leash up to the advanced position from which a message is to be sent back, the keeper remaining at the place, or with the troops, to whom the message is to be sent. The dog is naturally extraordinarily keen to rejoin his master (the keeper) at the earliest possible opportunity. So soon as the message has been placed in the container on the dog's collar and he is released from the leash (which may also be put into a case attached to the dog) the dog goes off to where he left his keeper and delivers the message. If the keeper has had to move position the dog will track him down until he finds him.

The liaison dog, on the other hand, has either to be trained to run messages to *and fro* between two keepers or else at the order of one keeper to run back whence he came. In view of the fact that at least one of these keepers will of necessity be in an exposed position, and likly to become a casualty, the first method is not to be advocated, since until a new keeper has been sent up and the dog has become accustomed to him the liaison service will not work in both directions.

In addition to these messenger services in the field dogs could be used with great advantage by aviators both in war and in peace. In war they would accompany scouting planes and if the aviator was forced into a landing behind the enemy's lines the dog would at least have an excellent chance of carrying a message back to his pilot's headquarters.

It should be mentioned here that a dog, through his sense of smell, easily differentiates between friends and foes. A dog used for aërial scouting work would receive a week or two's special training with a view to assisting him to traverse hostile lines.

The services that a dog might render to an aviator in peace times are dealt with in the next chapter.

THE AMMUNITION CARRIER AND CABLE-LAYING DOG

But messages are by no means the only things that soldiers need to have carried over fire-swept zones. In these days of great expenditure of ammunition it is often of cardinal importance to replenish the supply.

A medium-sized dog can easily carry a weight of 45 lbs., which in terms of ammunition means 750 rounds of rifle ammunition (three belts for a maxim gun) or two shells for the 18-pounder field gun.

Using a simple attachment, a dog can perfectly well lay a telephone line carrying sufficient length for 500 yards at least.

Yet one more service that one might suggest is to carry the cord between two men range finding with mekometers especially over very exposed and encumbered ground; the two men could move to approximate positions, the dog accompanying the man with the reading instrument. When approximately correct positions had been attained the dog would carry one end of the cord from the reader to the "right-angle" man, who would then hitch up and get his coincidence.

It may also be noted that the Belgian army uses draught dogs to pull machine guns into action. The dogs are trained to lie down under fire when they offer a very small target. While actually on the move their speed is a great asset. This means of transport has the great advantage that the gunner and "number two" when they arrive at the fire positions are not tired out with the fatigue of carrying the gun and tripod and are, therefore, able to make better shooting. There is ample scope for further developing the employment of dogs in connection with machine guns, both for transporting the guns and also as ammunition carriers.

THE GUARD DOG

During the World War all the contending armies utilized dogs for guard duties. At the commencement of hostilities the Germans had several thousand of these who had already been trained both as guard dogs and liaison dogs; they had been camouflaged as "police dogs." In peace time they did duty with the police and were very efficient in the performance of all their multifarious duties.

The French, on the other hand, had only trained their dogs for ambulance service (*i.e.*, finding wounded men on the battlefield) and it was found that under the conditions of trench warfare the dogs were useless for this service. Subsequently these dogs were given extra training and used either for messenger or guard duties.

In the British army the dog was not officially recognized as a combatant until the third year of the war when Colonel Richardson was appointed Commandant of the War Dog School and proceeded to train hundreds of dogs for service as messengers at the front. Those dogs who failed to qualify for this service were trained for guard duties. Later on, when man-power began to become a vital question with the British (they had 6,000,000 under arms) dogs were very largely used to reduce the number of men required for guard duty over magazines, dumps, etc., in France, and to a still greater extent to guard munition factories and prisoners of war and alien camps in the British Isles.

It was found in practice that the presence of a guard dog at a post had the following great advantages:

1. He could hear, see, or in some way "sense" the approach of anybody long before a sentry on guard detected anything.

2. He was always on the alert and never got tired or "slack" whilst on duty.

3. He could cover a very extensive beat, far longer indeed than it would be wise or safe to entrust to a single sentry.

4. His presence on a post gave a great sense of security to the human guards on duty at the post, and in the case of single sentries heightened the man's *morale* and prevented him from getting "nervy" or "jumpy."

5. The presence of a dog greatly discouraged pilferers and other undesirable loiterers. Doubtless they felt that whilst a mere sentry would challenge before shooting or attempting to arrest them the dog would probably bite first and bark afterwards.

In all the years of the war when very many thousands of these guard dogs were employed and when very careful records were kept of their services not one single instance is reported of a guard dog failing to warn the sentry of the approach of any stranger, or in any other way neglecting his duty. The same cannot be said of the human sentries of any army.

COMBATANT DOGS

It may seem to be an anachronism in the XXth Century to suggest the employment of dogs as combatants but there seems to be one occasion at least on which dogs might prove invaluable. I refer to the ticklish business of "cleaning up" objectionable enemy machine gun nests.

Usually these nests are fairly close up to one's own lines and are frequently situated in a shell crater or a small section of detached trench. The job of stalking the machine-gunners is a very difficult and hazardous one.

I suggest that the attacking party should be accompanied by several dogs, say between six and twelve. When the party were

ready to rush in they would set loose the dogs who would be trained to rush forward at top speed and in silence, and to hurl themselves upon the gunners, preferably from three different compass directions at the same time.

In many cases the dogs would have a fair chance of reaching their objective before their attack was detected. Whilst the gunners were fighting at grips with the dogs the attacking party could cover the intervening ground without being fired upon and could then finish off the job. Of course the combatant dogs would have to be bred from the larger breeds and they might with advantage be supplied with a light protective armor as they were in the good old pre-gunpowder days of hand-to-hand fighting.

GUARDS TO PRISONERS OF WAR

These guard dogs would also be very valuable for escort duty when marching prisoners of war towards the rear. No prisoner could hope to escape the vigilance of a guard dog by such time-worn tricks as dropping into a trench or shell-crater and shamming dead.

It is needless to point out what an important economy in man-power this would be and at *the* critical moment just when men can least well be spared for the purpose of escorting prisoners from the depleted firing line towards the rear.

WAR-DOG ESTABLISHMENTS IN THE FIELD

Admitting that trained war dogs would prove valuable allies in all the duties above described, we now have to consider how dog units could be organized in order to obtain the best results. At first glance it would seem as if the question could be answered out of

hand by merely suggesting that every unit (company or battery) should have an establishment of so many messenger, carrier, guard and combatant dogs; in practice, however, this would be found unsatisfactory and uneconomical as it would frequently result in the dogs and *their keepers* accompanying their units into exposed positions when there was no prospect of their services being made use of.

It would be infinitely preferable that war-dogs should be organized in separate units, one war-dog platoon being attached to each brigade in the case of the U. S. A. army, or to each division (as divisional troops) in the case of the British army. The officer commanding the platoon would be detailed to detach so many dogs with their keepers for such and such a purpose for service with such and such a unit. On completion of the service the dogs would return to platoon headquarters.

The following platoon organization is suggested:

30	Messenger Dogs	10 Keepers	2 Corporals	1 Sergeant
12	Liaison Dogs	4 Keepers	1 Corporal	
36*	Watch Dogs	9 Keepers	1 Corporal	1 Sergeant
36*	Combatant Dogs	9 Keepers	1 Corporal	
6	Cable-laying Carrier Dogs	6 Keepers	1 Corporal	1 Sergeant
120	Dogs	38 Men	6 Corporals	3 Sergeants
		and One Officer		

* These dogs would also be trained as ammunition carriers.

It might be found if the unit (U. S. A. brigade, or British division) was occupying a difficult position in the line, or if casualties in dogs had been heavy that this establishment might not suffice; in that case additional dogs and keepers could be temporarily attached from the war-dog platoon of some other unit in support or reserve who would have little necessity of their services for the time being.

Again three-dog platoons would form a company with a small reserve section, and veterinary section forming headquarters unit, whilst somewhere near the base of the army would be a dog hospital and rest camp for men and dogs alike, for it must not be forgotten that dogs are like men and need a little let up in their work occasionally especially when that work chiefly consists in such nerve-racking tasks as crossing barrages of gas and shell fire.

ORGANIZATION OF WAR DOGS IN PEACE TIME

It will, of course, not be necessary to maintain such a high establishment of dogs or keepers in peace time.

Watch dogs and combatant dogs could be dispensed with altogether, and the number of messenger, liaison and cable-layers reduced to one-third of the above establishment.

This would reduce the peace establishment to 16 dogs with say 5 corporals and one sergeant as keepers. The remainder or reservist dogs with their keepers would be called up for annual maneuvers and on mobilization. At other times the dogs' services could be utilized in civil life as custodians and guards of factories, shops, banks, etc., in cities or with state-troopers and forest rangers out in country districts. (See Chapter XXIV.)

BREEDING AND TRAINING

The best plan would probably be to establish a central War-Dog School and Breeding Establishment. Surplus puppies would be sold to the public so soon as they were weaned; the remainder would commence their military education at the age of six months or so, and then be sent out into civilian life until they were about 15 or 18

months old when they would be called up for six months' service "with the colors," after which they would go back to civil life, only being called up for a week's training at maneuvers, probably with the National Guard (or Territorial Army in England).

The War-Dog School would train keepers as well as men; too much stress cannot be laid on this point, that the selection and training of the keepers is a vital factor of success. Almost any dog can be trained to make a good reliable war-dog but only one man in a hundred will make an efficient, reliable and sympathetic keeper.

CHAPTER XXIV

WAR-DOGS IN CIVILIAN LIFE

In the preceding chapter it has been suggested that war dogs "on the reserve" could be utilized in civilian vocations, more especially as watch and guard dogs. In the U. S. A. where a considerable amount of robbery with violence and under threat of a gun is of daily occurrence, it is really extraordinary that the guard dog has not been almost universally adopted.

It may be taken for a certainty that no gangster would be fool enough to hold up any man or place protected by one (or more) guard dogs. For one thing he would know for a certainty that the dog would attack him and he would, therefore, be obliged to shoot him, thereby calling the attention of everybody to what was going on and at the same time giving the threatened man a priceless second or two in which to act in self-defense. Bank messengers, for instance, carrying bullion or scrip, would be far better protected by two or three dogs and one armed man some distance behind than by the existing elaborate system of armed squads and armored cars. A man who has any idea of what it is like to be attacked by a powerful guard dog would indeed have to possess great courage to risk such an encounter.

These guard dogs could be trained to attack anybody pointing a pistol at their master; the moment the master's hands were held up that would be the dog's signal to attack the assailant, and those who have seen dogs attack know how sudden and disconcerting such an attack can be.

A SAFE GUARD

(Champion Steinbacher's Midnight)

THE HORSES' FRIEND

(Champion Barrodale Gamester)

THE GREAT AND LITTLE DANE, or DALMATIAN

"TREVE"

(Mr. Terhune's Champion Sunnybrook Sigurd)

(Mr. Terhune's Champion Sunnybrook Sigurdson)

HEREDITARY CHAMPIONSHIPS

On all lock-up premises by night watch dogs, if not assisted by a night watchman, would be kept chained up with a spring attachment. The strength of this spring would be such that if great force were used (*i.e.*, when the dog actually knows there is an intruder and rushes to attack him), the chain would be released, not only setting the dog free but also putting in action an alarm system which would warn the nearest police post and at the same time ring a loud gong outside in the street.

It is really surprising that insurance companies have not considered some such idea as this.

In shops, bank premises, etc., where the cashier may be held up by armed men, a guard dog (preferably hidden from the bandits' view) might be used in a similar manner. The moment the cashier held his hands up at the order of the gun-man, the dog would break from his chain behind the counter, ringing a gong and giving the police alarm, and would attack the man from a totally unexpected angle. To protect himself against the dog, the gangster would not only have to deflect his weapon, thus giving the cashier time to duck behind the counter and arm himself, but would also have to fire his gun at the dog, thus adding more point to the warning of the gong which would continue ringing.

There are scores of other places where a watch dog's vigilance would be invaluable; on farms against poultry thieves and other marauders, in residences during the owners' absence, etc.

It is also suggested that civil aviators might, by using the services of a small messenger dog, save themselves a great deal of trouble and fatigue, or even perhaps from more serious consequences in the case of a forced landing.

In such cases the dog would be trained to make for the nearest

habitation. He would carry a conspicuous notice to somewhat the following effect:

"*My master, an aviator, has made a forced landing; please follow me to give your help.*"

To this notice additional words could be added by the aviator (if conscious) before despatching the dog.

I do not propose to enlarge on the great advantage the police would derive if they were assisted by trained guard and messenger dogs in the execution of their duty. The point has already been touched on in Chapter XXII. It is for the police to act rather than for the public to insist since it is the officers themselves who would benefit the most.

CHAPTER XXV

THE TRAINING, MANAGEMENT, AND CARE OF DOGS

It is not proposed in this chapter to trespass on the ground that is specially preserved by professional men who have devoted their lives to training and managing dogs, nor to attempt to give a compendium of veterinary knowledge.

The following few hints, however, may be useful:

TRAINING AND MANAGEMENT

When it comes to the question of deciding how a dog should be trained it is really astonishing to notice the different methods advocated by trainers of various nationalities. Without wishing to give offense, I venture to suggest that the methods suggested are rather characteristic of the nationalities concerned.

There are a large number of German dog trainers, or at all events Germans who have written books on the training of dogs. I have yet to encounter an author of German nationality who does not advocate the use of the whip.

The only French author of the present century relies entirely upon appeals to the dog's stomach by constant rewards of food. A Prussian author whose books were published in the late nineties also has the same idea in a negative sense; that is to say, if the dog does not learn his lesson well he is to be starved until he does.

The two greatest authorities on dogs in Europe, however, are

undoubtedly Colonel E. H. Richardson, particularly famous as a breeder and trainer, and Major Harding de F. Cox, also famous as a breeder but more particularly as judge at dog shows, ex-Master of Hounds and all round sporting man. It is curious that these two authorities should hold divergent views but this may be accounted for perhaps by the fact that Major Cox has been chiefly interested in sporting dogs both for pack and gun, whilst Colonel Richardson has devoted his life to training house dogs, watch dogs and dogs for war.

He writes as follows ("Watch Dogs," Hutchinson & Co., London, 1923):

It may be summed up that, in inculcating any form of training, reason must be convinced. Reason is best reached through the dog's affections. It can readily be understood, therefore, that whipping and ill-usage will not attain this end. On the contrary, the attention of the pupil should be attracted at the outset, and all through the training by the principle of reward for good service. Thus whatever the duties it is desired to teach, it should be done by kindness. . . . Thus, if a young dog does not seem to be learning obedience very satisfactorily, it can be called, and if it does not come, persist, until it does do so. Then pat it and reward it with a tiny piece of biscuit. It will soon learn to associate obeying with its master's approval and something pleasant.

Major Harding Cox in the New York edition of his book (E. P. Putnam & Sons, 1924), writing on the same subject, says:

The tone of your voice should mean *everything* to your pupil. . . . Some are very highly strung and excitable. They are dead keen on following trails and lines . . . and are apt to be wild. . . . Too much stick will make cravens of such but it is often necessary to administer *one hearty thrashing at least.* The next time the youngster offends it recalls what it has suffered and is in a blue funk. Then is the time to *talk to it* severely. When it finds that, after all, it is to be excused corporal punishment, its joy

and relief are unbounded. . . . If, however, it persists in its misbehaviour, the castigation must be repeated, but in a *comparatively mild form.* (The *italics* are Major Cox's in all cases.)

In the author's humble opinion, the keynote, the beginning, middle and end of training a dog is to work on his affections. It is possible, and even comparatively easy, to teach any young dog all the ordinary amenities of life, and even a few simple ordinary things such as to lie down, to come to heel, to give a paw, etc., by dint of a little perseverance and patience, but if you would make the task infinitely easier, then first teach the dog to love you, which in itself is a very easy matter provided that you yourself are fond of dogs.

If the dog loves you his anxiety to please you will make him an eager pupil. On the other hand, the teacher must himself be patient and above all things keep his temper and his voice under control, no matter how exasperating the dog may seem. He is a very sensitive animal and his great heart is very deeply wounded if the man he loves is cross with him when he is doing his best to understand and carry out his task. He is not only hypersensitive but very nervous, especially if a puppie, and if the teacher loses his temper the young dog is apt to panic and become quite stupid. Many owners and trainers are accustomed to carry a dog whip but a good trainer should never have reason to actually use it. It is merely a symbol—the sword of Damocles that is always suspended but never falls. The dog should count the whip as part of his daily life—as a symbol. He should be taught to go and fetch it and to carry it when he goes for a walk. He should know that the word "whip" and the phrase "bad dog" are closely connected, just as he will learn to associate the term "good dog" with biscuits, and such like rewards.

As intimacy grows between master and dog and the latter's desire to obey and ability to understand increase the word "whip" will gradually come to be looked upon as a joke by the dog just as older children smile when they are threatened by indulgent parents with spooks. It will very, very seldom be necessary, if ever, to use the whip so as to actually *hurt* the dog physically, though a slight touch with it may sometimes afflict him mentally with advantage in moments of naughtiness. When, however, a thrashing is necessary (as in the case of a confirmed egg-eater, or sheep-chaser, for instance) it should be administered judiciously and judicially, and the person who administers it must on *no account* show any signs of temper but only of pained displeasure. Then, once the punishment has been meted out, and after the culprit has been in disgrace for, say, ten minutes or so, peace may be restored and the dog should be *officially* pardoned, and even petted a little. Some dogs are so hypersensitive that if, after a thrashing, they are kept in disgrace for many hours they will make themselves seriously ill by pining.

CHAPTER XXVI

CARE OF DOGS IN HEALTH AND SICKNESS

Breeding. In selecting parents for a litter it is not so important to duplicate good points as to avoid having the same defect in *both* parents. A fault is very likely to correct itself if it is possessed by only one of the parents and by none of the grandparents. (See Chapter XXI.)

Motherhood. Care should be taken that the temperature of the place of confinement should be comparatively constant and not too cold. Drafts should be avoided, and stone or tile floors. A box of *amply large* dimensions, filled with hay, or straw, makes an ideal bed and the sides should be high enough to keep the puppies in but low enough to allow the dog to get out.

Litters. A dog can perfectly well nourish a litter of four or six puppies, provided she is fed with plenty of nutritious food and milk, but if the litter exceeds this number the lustier pups should be bottle fed. Goat's milk is more nutritious than cow's milk but neither is as rich in cream as that of the dog so that it is advisable to add additional cream to the bottle.

Weaning. Puppies should be weaned between the fifth and seventh weeks, they should be given minced meat and bread soaked in gravy at the commencement of the process, and taught to lap by having their muzzles dipped in a saucer of milk.

Care of Puppies. Puppies, like babies, are delicate creatures and, until their constitution is hardened, are particularly liable to catch

chills and colds, which may develop into pneumonia or distemper. A dog does not attain reasonable strength of constitution until he is a year or even 18 months old, by which time he should be able to resist such complaints.

Washing. A dog should be washed weekly, and dried off with a towel afterwards.

Diet. A dog should have one good meal a day, and should not be fed on scraps at odd moments, but a saucer of very weak tea with lots of milk will be greatly appreciated by him by way of breakfast and also at supper time. His main meal (for a medium-sized dog) should consist of half a pound of cooked meat (preferably horses' flesh) with a pound of biscuit, or bread crusts soaked in the gravy thereof. This should be served in a bowl and, so far as possible, always at the same time. It should be just faintly warm. About once in ten days the meat may be served raw. In every case the food should contain salt.

Signs of Illness. The surest and first sign of a dog feeling unwell is if he refuses to eat his dinner, or fails to display appetite. He will also appear dull and not anxious to play or frisk. If he has also got fever his nose will be dry and hot.

Exercise. Every dog, to retain his health, must be given daily exercise. According to his size and breed he should have from between three and eight miles a day. If turned out in a garden for an hour or so he will of his own accord take the requisite amount. Exercise is very essential both to his health and happiness. It may not be generally realized but a dog takes a great deal of casual exercise walking about the house.

Ailments: Distemper. This disease is equivalent to influenza in human beings and should receive much the same treatment except that no drugs need be employed. Nursing, preservation of

warmth and appetizing food (milk, cream and rice pudding, minced chicken) together form the best treatment. It is a mistake to suppose that a dog must necessarily go through distemper; if well cared for in puppyhood and *not allowed to catch cold* there is no reason why he should ever contract this disease. Once he has attained to full strength, say after eighteen months of age, he is not likely to get it in any case. The disease, however, is highly infectious and is frequently contracted by contact with infected dogs, or places.

Pneumonia. Is the most dangerous illness a dog can get besides, or in conjunction with, distemper. The same treatment and means of prevention apply. In serious cases (higher fever, etc., great weakness) a veterinary should be called in.

Mange. A contagious skin disease which attacks the coat. The veterinary will supply suitable lotion and ointment which should be well rubbed in *all* over the body as well as on the affected parts to prevent spread of the disease.

Worms. A dog's habits should be carefully watched if he shows signs of being off color, and if worms are discovered then a worm ball should be administered on an empty stomach. Worms are usually the result of eating putrid meat off a scrap heap.

Wounds. Any wounds should be carefully cleansed with tepid water, but no disinfectant. So long as bleeding continues a pad or bandage should be used. When bleeding stops a dog's own tongue is the best possible cleanser and healer. Only in the case of very large and deep wounds should a veterinary be called in to put in a stitch or two.

Broken Bones. A veterinary should be called in to set the bone and bandage it, and the dog kept as quiet as possible and tied up. His diet should be made attractive to recompense him for the shock to his system and the loss of exercise, etc. It is very seldom necessary

to destroy a dog on account of even severe accidents. Their bones mend quickly; a leg will be as "good as new" in 4 or 5 weeks if care is taken and the bone set immediately.

Eyes and Ears. A dog's eyes and ears should be cleansed carefully at the time of his weekly bath. Great care should be taken to prevent water entering the ear as this, or a severe blow, may give rise to canker of the ear. A little salad oil, slightly warmed, dropped into the ear alleviates canker.

Old Age. Dogs that lead a healthy and normal life (especially as to diet and exercise) will live to the age of thirteen or fourteen years without the loss of any of their faculties. In old age their diet may be modified to be more attractive and less in quantity, and they should be protected from cold and drafts. Care should be taken of their teeth in old age. Under such conditions a dog will live to sixteen or even eighteen years and still enjoy life and be a comfort to his friends until he suddenly just fades out, from old age; the last stage, being very rapid, usually only lasts a week or ten days.

Rheumatism. Is common in dogs especially if they are habitually allowed to get thoroughly wet (either rain or swimming) in dull weather without being dried off. Rheumatism usually develops only in older dogs and can be treated in the same way as in human beings.

CHAPTER XXVII

THE DOG'S PRIMER OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE

Preliminary Observations. Even without any definite lessons the dog will gradually absorb a vocabulary the extent and range of which will depend upon firstly the intimacy existing between master and dog, secondly on how often and on how much the master talks to his pet, and thirdly on how distinctly the master pronounces his words when conversing with other people in the presence of the dog.

If, however, the intention is to really teach the dog to learn to understand the English language then he must be given lessons in exactly the same way that a child receives instruction. These lessons should be regular, if possible; that is to say, it is better to have "lessons" regularly for a quarter of an hour every day than one longer lesson once a week.

At first the lessons should be of very short duration, say quarter of an hour or so, but as the dog gets accustomed to learning and begins to take a keen interest therein, as he will do, the lessons may be not only lengthened, but two may be given on the same day.

The invariable rule should be to recapitulate at the commencement of each lesson the work done in the last. The dog will thus realize that "lessons" have begun. When he correctly answers what he learned last time, he will receive a tiny bit of sweet biscuit, and this will make him keen to learn, and awaken his interest. His effort to remember what he learned before will also get his brain into a good receptive condition to absorb the lesson of the day.

Naturally lessons should be as free from interruption as possible and there should be nothing to distract the dog's attention.

Of course some dogs will learn much quicker than others and it will also be found that in certain cases a pupil who was very slow, and also perhaps inattentive, in the earlier stages, will suddenly become very quick and apt.

The following syllabus will cover the first six months of a dog's scholastic education:

Syllabus

1. Vocabulary of concrete substantives, objects in daily use and of interest to the pupil.
2. Simple adjectives in conjunction with familiar objects.
3. Imperative tenses of verbs of action.
4. Interrogatives.
5. Wider vocabulary of concrete substantives.
6. Wider vocabulary of adjectives.
7. Wider vocabulary of verbs

Method of Instruction

I

1. First get the pupil to stand or sit in front of you (the latter preferably) and begin by telling him he is going to receive a "*lesson*"—he will gradually come to associate the word correctly with the processes of teaching and learning, and the word "lesson" will be the first abstract noun in his vocabulary.

2. Show him a "*biscuit*" and repeat the word two or three times; then give him a little piece of one.

3. Then teach him, say, six other words such as "whip,"

A UNIQUE PHOTOGRAPH

Sunnybank Gray Dawn about to spring, Sunnybank Sigurd ("Treve") with all feet off the ground in act of biting.

The only known unfaked photo of a dog actually biting.

To obtain this result, Mr. Terhune held a doll for "Treve" to jump for. At the last moment, as he jumped, the doll was shifted to the other hand. A special lens costing $500 was employed by Mr. Sussman who took the photo.

NOTE

When a dog is leaping or is launching himself for a leap or an attack, his tail is held HIGH.

WOLF (*See page* 93) being taught to *"Speak!"*

GOOD TRAINING MATERIAL?

Above: Wire-haired Foxterriers *Below*: Sealyham puppies.

"stick," "cap," "glove," "stone" and "mat." (N.B. Words of one syllable for choice.)

4. When you think he has mastered these, place all six objects in a row and say "fetch whip," "fetch cap," etc., giving him a small piece of biscuit each time he gets it right, but saying "No, Joseph! No!" when he is wrong.

(N.B. You should have two forms for the name of your dog, one the nickname to use under ordinary circumstances, the other when you want to particularly fix his attention or when he is being stupid. You would, for instance, use "Joseph" and "Joe," "Maximilian" and "Max," "Rufus" and "Ruff," etc.)

Notes

I

1. If you find he is very slow in the uptake at first then reduce the number of objects to four or even three, but do not terminate the lesson until he has successfully passed the test as regards all the words you have tried to teach him. Once this is done, tell him that "*lesson's finished*," give him a larger bit of biscuit and *make a fuss over him.* This is very important and will be more appreciated by the pupil than all the pieces of biscuit taken together. If possible let the end of lessons be the signal for a walk. A dog loves his daily walk. If possible in the earlier stages recapitulate the lesson when you return from the walk.

2. As progress is made the words "*exam*" and "*recapitulation*" should be used and prefaced to the word "*lesson*" when these exercises are being done, this will add two other abstract nouns to his vocabulary and will teach him to use his brain in differentiating between being taught and being examined.

3. In selecting words to teach confine yourself so far as possible in the early stages to words of one syllable. The teacher should prepare his list for at least a week before hand. The seventh day may be used exclusively for recapitulation and no new words introduced.

4. As progress is made one or more words of two syllables should be included in the repertoire.

II

1. In selecting adjectives for the vocabulary care should be taken to only give one meaning to *one* word. For instance, if "hard" is used to denote the opposite to "soft," then it must never be used to denote "difficult," and similarly if the pupil is taught that "light" is the phenomenon that occurs when the blind is drawn up or the electrics turned on, it should not be used to denote the opposite to "heavy"; the phrase "not heavy" will have to be used instead.

2. Adjectives should be taught in pairs; that is to say, the positive and the negative of the same idea. "Good" and "bad"—"pretty" and "ugly" and so forth. The word "naughty" should be used discriminatingly. For instance, when you tell your pupil that he is a "naughty dog" let it imply both by the tone of your voice and the misdemeanor to which it applies that you are not really cross about it, slightly amused in fact, but that it ought not to have occurred.

3. Care should be taken to teach the varying degree of intensity in adjectives which denote the same idea but in comparative degree. Thus the pupil may be told that he is a "bad" dog, a "very bad" dog or a "wicked" dog. As instruction progresses the usual comparative and superlative forms may be used.

4. English adjectives are often very confused in their meaning

and in our ordinary conversation we are prone to be very remiss in this matter; we use "big" where we mean "great," "fine" when we mean "grand" and so on. Also we are often apt to grossly exaggerate and to use a word like "splendid" when we only want to signify that a thing is not so bad after all. In talking to our fellow beings the tone or turn of the sentence will usually denote that this is a willful exaggeration, possibly intended to be humorous, but in your conversations with your dog these ambiguities should be avoided. A word should have a real definite meaning, neither more nor less.

5. It seems highly probable that in teaching our dog English we shall learn to speak it ourselves with more power and exactitude. So many of us have only two adjectives in our vocabulary "Wonderful" and "Beastly," neither of which do we ever use in their true sense.

III

1. The verb in English is subject to so few inflections to denote tenses, etc., that it is very easy for a foreigner—and for a dog to learn. The imperative tense being usually also the root of the verb is obviously the one to teach first; incidently it is in the imperative that one usually talks to one's dog.

2. In English, especially in conversational English, we are constantly making use of verbs compounded with prepositions, and in some cases the true meaning of the preposition has been distorted. For instance, we constantly use such phrases as "look out" which has no connection whatever as a dog might surmise with the action of gazing outwards. Such ambiguities should be avoided, which is easily done with a little care, especially when the vocabulary of the lesson is prepared beforehand.

3. On the other hand, wherever a preposition tacked onto a

verb is used in its true sense (*e.g.*, to "get out," to "go on," to "ask for," to "lie down") these will be the very verbs that can be first taught to your pupil since it will be the only way in which you can convey to him the meaning of a preposition.

4. Therefore in compiling your vocabulary of verbs to be taught it will be a good plan to teach the meaning of that verb with all the suitable prepositions attached.

For instance, you will teach your dog to go *in*, to go *out*, to go *up*, to go *down*, to go *across*, to go *to*, to go *from*, and so forth. It will be found that the verb "to go" alone will furnish more than ample material for one lesson when so treated, but later when the pupil, by constant association, has become familiar with the prepositions, say after five or six lessons in verbs of action, he will readily grasp the meaning of the composite phrase (*i.e.*, verb and preposition) the moment he has learnt the verb itself.

IV

1. At first in teaching the interrogative the tone of voice will greatly assist the pupil in realizing that a question is being asked. Some dog-lovers go so far as to suggest that in asking a question the teacher should hold his head over to one side, as a dog invariably does when he is inquisitive about anything.

In my opinion the tone of voice is the deciding factor; in fact, the more grammatical forms of the phrase may be discarded entirely, as a rule, so sensitive is the dog's ear to tone.

2. For instance, say the word "biscuit?" or "walk?" to your pupil in an inquiring tone of voice and he will probably grasp your meaning without even the necessity for any instruction whatsoever. But for the purposes of teaching him the interrogative form of a sentence for use in subjects in which he is not so keenly interested

as he is in food and exercise it is best to start off along the right lines.

3. You will commence your lesson, therefore, in the following manner. "Joe! Lessons! Good dog! Sit down! Recapitulation!" Then having gone through with yesterday's lesson you will say again: "Joe! Lessons! Questions, Joe, questions"—repeating the word questions three or four times. "Do you want a biscuit?" pronouncing the first three words very distinctly but in a questioning tone and then: "Do you want a biscuit? Do you? Do you *want* biscuit?"—Thus you can develop in his mind that more frequently than not the phrases "do you" or "will you" or "are you" etc., are the commencement of an interrogative sentence.

4. I also strongly advise once the pupil has realized what a question is, and that an answer should be given to it, that then is the moment to teach him to reply "yes" or "no." The easiest way for him to express these is by barking for "yes" and to "give a paw" to signify "no."

5. In practice it will be found quite easy to answer questions in this manner; to continue the instruction lesson outlined above the lesson would then go on as follows:

"Do you want a biscuit?" (obviously he does for he will be wagging his tail in joyful anticipation). "Then bark! Bark!" (if you have not already taught him the meaning of this word you can do so now by imitating a bark yourself). When he has barked his answer in the affirmative to various questions several times and been rewarded, you can next tell him to fetch the whip and then ask him in the *kindest* and *most interrogative* tone you can manage: "Do you want a whipping? No? Then give a paw, good dog!" and so forth. With patience it will be found much easier than it sounds; the main difficulty is to think of suitable questions to ask. Very

few questions will interest him or be understood by him until his vocabulary is fairly extensive which is the reason why this subject has been left for the fourth stage of progress in the syllabus.

V, VI, VII

1. The remainder of the syllabus needs little explanation but a considerable amount of care in compiling the vocabulary beforehand, so as to avoid words which have more than one meaning.

2. When it comes to inculcating an idea, or sentiment, that is difficult to explain then *longer* words should be used in preference to short ones; the attention on the part of the dog necessary to master words of two or three syllables (especially if the teacher swallows half the syllables as he probably does in ordinary conversation) will keep his mind very alert and he will be anxious to know what this long, difficult word denotes.

3. In time he will come, through some process of mental reasoning of his own, to associate long words with abstract meanings. This is usually the case with the English language. Only the more elementary abstract ideas such as "love" and "hate" are content with one syllable.

Advanced Instruction

By the time the dog has mastered the above syllabus and acquired a vocabulary of somewhere about one thousand words, it will be possible to know whether he is sufficiently intelligent to undergo further instruction. If he shows signs of boredom at his lessons, if his attention is constantly straying and he lacks either the ability or the desire to concentrate, then it will be futile to proceed further. The utmost one can hope to do in such cases is to go

on enlarging his vocabulary until it includes all concrete substantives and verbs of action together with the more elementary verbs of sentiment such as to "love," to "like," etc., etc.

If the pupil shows himself keen and anxious to learn more, then the following syllabus may be embarked upon:

Advanced Syllabus

1. The easier abstract nouns and verbs.
2. Telling the time on the clock.
3. Counting.
4. Days of the week.

At the same time these lessons can be usefully combined with sending the dog on errands of any description that the teacher's ingenuity can invent, for the dog dearly loves to be useful. On these errands, also, he will have to use his brains and will learn to think, which after all is the aim and object of all education, whether it be of human beings or of dogs.

But the advanced education of the dog is such a wide subject, and, with all, such a vastly interesting one, that it can more fittingly form the subject of a separate volume than be incorporated here. The ultimate ideal goal, of course, would be that high standard of education, one might also say "learning," attained by "Lola," and in a lesser degree by her sire, "Rolf."

So far as the text-books tell us these two dogs did not require very much teaching. They were willing and intelligent pupils; probably heredity has much to do with this capacity to learn; that is certainly the case with humanity as a general rule, though of course there are many brilliant examples.

A very fertile field for scientific investigation seems to lie open

in this direction; if we could only educate our dogs and then continue the education with their puppies and so forth for four or five generations there seems no reason why truly astounding results might not be achieved.

If instead of "Lola" being the sole known exponent of her race who could read and who could use our words to explain her own ideas, we were able to breed and educate ten thousand "Lolas" surely amongst them we should eventually find some brain that would have a message for humanity, such as humanity has not been able to evolve for itself through the ages. We would in any case get new angles on animal psychology at which at present we can only guess vaguely. Perhaps we might even learn the answer to that great mystery "Why does the dog love man?"—and also, what does the dog, in his heart of hearts, think of men?

CHAPTER XXVIII

ORIGIN AND USES OF THE VARIOUS BREEDS

Curiously enough as we examine the history of the various breeds which are popular to-day, or which have enjoyed popularity in modern history, we find ourselves unconsciously following the history of the development of modern civilization just as when we examined the origin of the dog we found ourselves tracing the history of primitive man. It would truly seem that the history of the development of man and dog are inextricably interwoven adown the ages.

Every civilization that this earth has known has shown us the dog standing at man's side. In prehistoric China the pekinese, the "royal dog" of Emperors and Mandarins; in ancient Egypt the god Anubis and all the dogs that the Pharaohs of all the dynasties delighted to honor and to cherish from Abakaru, the beloved hound of Cheops in B.C. 3733, down through the centuries of Egypt's grandeur. We have noted the dogs commemorated in Babylonian carvings and we know that hounds also found a place in the Vedic culture in India, also how Greeks and Romans alike cultivated the dog. Then during the blackness of medieval times we have found but little trace of the dog entering into the records of what little civilization still existed in the Western World, save in Britain alone, and especially in Ireland in the VIIIth Century when that country was the most advanced non-Moorish state in Europe so far as learning and culture were concerned.

Then with the renaissance of human culture came the renaissance of human interest in the dog; Spain evolved the spaniel, a legacy from the Moors as we have ventured to suggest; France, borrowing her breeds from across the channel, also began to evolve special breeds of her own. The Netherlands (Holland and Belgium alike) also commenced to take a deeper interest in the canine breeds, whilst Germany, as she emerged from the long centuries of mediæval inter-baronial wars, commenced to particularize in certain types of dogs which became nationally identified with her, such as the Dachshund, the Dobermann pinscher, and the Great Dane.

In due course America, also, imported dogs from Europe; they came with Columbus and they have been coming ever since with the successive tides of immigrants from the various countries. The poorer immigrants arrived dogless. The wealthier settlers brought with them fine examples of the hounds which they had bred in their European homelands, whilst in recent times the inexhaustible purse of many wealthy Americans has enabled them to buy some of the very finest specimens from the best kennels in Europe. With very few exceptions these kennels were in the British Isles and doubtless the importation of prize dogs for breeding purposes will continue. The only two breeds indigenous to America are the Newfoundlands and the Labradors, but the United States has evolved two breeds of its own, breeds unknown to the other side of the Atlantic, the Boston terrier, and the Chesapeake dog.

There is a very vast public in America, who although very interested in the dog in general are not at all interested in either the breeding of dogs nor in the exhibition of prize dogs. For the benefit of these people we may lightly sketch the salient characteristics and history of all the better known breeds. Since nearly all the well-bred dogs of the United States trace their pedigree back to British

"JOHN BULL"

(Champion Dewstone Barrage)

EARLY BULLDOGS (*Courtesy The Ackerman Galleries, New York*)
(presumed *cerca* 1660 A. H. T.)

kennels, we will include in our survey not only the breeds which are popular in America to-day but also those who have attained popularity in England on the assumption that it will not be long before this popularity crosses the Atlantic.

We are well aware, however, that in the case of certain breeds the dogs were brought into the United States direct from the country of origin without any reference to collateral British breeders. This is notably the case with the German sheepdogs, the Dobermann pinschers and the Dutch schipperkes, as also with some strains of dachshunds and at least one strain of French bouledogues and one of French poodles.

CLASS I

(1) *The Mastiff*

The British mastiff, as has been hinted in earlier chapters, is associated with Britain from the very earliest times and is known to have reached a very high state of selective breeding when the Romans invaded the island fifty years before the commencement of the Christian era. The Romans were greatly impressed with the magnificent proportions and qualities of the mastiffs and sent many of them back to Rome, the gift of a British mastiff being considered a gift fit for an emperor's grateful acceptance. An old Roman saying, which has become a proverb in modern Italian, had it "a British dog is worth three soldiers," and it was considered that whilst three of these dogs would be a match for a bear, four of them could master a lion. In those distant days, the mastiff seems to have been kept pretty generally by all of the more important families in Britain, especially in England and Wales. The

point as to whether the Phœnicians imported mastiffs from Assyria via Tyre and Sidon into Britain or vice versa has already been discussed. Mr. Robert Leighton, the greatest authority on existing breeds, inclines to the belief that Phœnicians brought dogs into Britain from Assyria but the present author is of the contrary opinion, believing that the British mastiffs were *exported to* Assyria, which belief is based on the fact that fossil remains of mastiffs have been found in tertiary deposits in Britain whilst no such traces have been discovered anywhere outside of the British Isles.[1] It may also be argued that the ancient Britons are known to have possessed these dogs (Pytheas in 350 B.C. noticed their prevalence) and would have been unlikely to have purchased others, for they were sellers rather than purchasers.[2] Later, in Anglo-Saxon times, it was the law of the land that at least one of these mastiffs had to be maintained by every two villeins in order to combat the wolves which were the plague of Anglo-Saxon Britain. This would mean that there was an abundant and cheap supply of these dogs, since the villein was the poorest class in the country.

The mastiff was famous alike for his courage, size and strength. The mastiff of to-day rarely exceeds a shoulder height of thirty-three inches but in olden days they were apparently considerably larger, since one of the earlier Welsh kings in the Vth Century is said to have had a breed who stood "nearly four feet high" at the shoulder. Such a dog would weigh well over 300 lbs. but few modern mastiffs have exceeded 200 lbs. in weight. The name "mastiff" meant "massive"; he was also sometimes called an "alain,"

[1] It is highly probable that during the long interval known to have existed between the existence of Palæolithic man in Britain and the advent of Neolithic man the island was only inhabited by great dogs (mastiffs) who survived the catastrophe (whatever it was) that exterminated the Palæolithic men in Britain.

[2] Both Tacitus and Strabo tell us that amongst the chief exports of Britain, dogs were an important item.

"alaunt," a "molossus," or a "ban-dog." In various parts of the world dogs of a somewhat similar type are to be found notably in Epirus (Southern Albania); the great sheepdogs of the Pyrenees and of Thibet, the "alano" of Spain and the "mâtin" of France (sometimes called Dogue de Bordeaux) are also descendants of the same stock, whilst the Great Dane is certainly a cousin, although not nearly such a powerful dog.

It would be quite easy to account for the distribution of these dogs for since it is known that the Romans enrolled British mastiffs in their legions they would have found their way to the Pyrenees and to Epirus. The alano of Spain and the Dogue de Bordeaux probably found their way abroad in the XIVth Century with the armies of Edward III and the Black Prince, when Bordeaux was the capital of the English province of Aquitaine.

(2) *The Bulldog*

Towards the end of the XVIth Century the "sport" of bull baiting was revived both in England and in Spain, into which latter country at an earlier period it had been introduced by the Moors. In England it had never been popular although it enjoyed a brief fashion after the Black Prince's march into Spain to set Pedro the Cruel on the throne of Castile. In England the "sport" consisted in encouraging the dog to seize hold of the bull by the nose before the bull could kill him and having once got a grip of the bull's nose to hang on and not allow himself to be shaken off. For this purpose it was essential to have a dog which did not stand high on his legs so that the bull would be forced to lower his head almost to the ground in order to gore him; on the other hand, the dog must possess courage, strength and tenacity. To attain this ideal

the mastiff was bred down and a small variety of mastiff resulted which ultimately evolved itself into the bulldog. A study of this animal's points will convince the student how eminently suitably he is equipped for the purpose of attaching himself limpet-like to a bull's nose.

When the "sport" was revived it is to be presumed that some of the original strain of two hundred and fifty years before still remained and that the bull-dogs of the XVIIth Century were the lineal descendants of those of the XIVth Century. Often at these "baitings" considerable sums of money changed hands as the "quality" used to attend in force and make heavy wagers. The odds were fairly even and a game bull has been known to lay out several dogs until no further dog owner would venture his animal in the ring; on the other hand, we read of a dog belonging to Lord Camelford fighting no less than a hundred and four battles without being defeated once.

Eventually bull baiting was made illegal but by that time the breed had become well established and the type stabilized; the gentle and affectionate nature of the animal had endeared him so much as a home companion and as an entirely reliable playmate for children that there was no danger of the breed becoming extinct.

(3) and (4) *The Newfoundland and the St. Bernard*

The origin of the Newfoundland dog is obscure although of course so far as America and England are concerned, he came from Newfoundland. In Newfoundland itself local tradition has it that he was imported by the first French settlers via Canada, who brought with them a strain of St. Bernard dogs from

THE NEWFOUNDLAND
(Champion Black Watch)

SHEPHERD PUPPIES

HARE HUNTING
(cerca 1630)

(Courtesy Ackerman Galleries, New York)

The timorous Hare, when started from her feat,
By bloody hounds, to save her life soe sweet,
With severall shifts, much terrour and great payne,
Yet dyes she by their mouths, all proves but vayne.

the great St. Gothard for the purpose of drawing the sleighs over the Canadian snows. The two breeds are not very dissimilar and this explanation is at least possible although the dates do not seem to tally very well; it seems far more probable that the Newfoundland was bred from mastiffs imported 300 years ago by the first Scotch settlers who interbred them with the Eskimo dogs.

The original St. Bernard was doubtless the Swiss sheepdog cross-bred with mastiff in order to obtain greater strength. The monks of the Hospice de Saint Bernard specialized in breeding these dogs and in training them to range over the mountains to assist travelers who lost their way or were overcome by the snow and cold.

We know that the St. Bernard was brought over to England early in the seventeenth century since when he has been carefully bred in order to preserve the original type. The existing dogs at the Hospice to-day are not nearly such fine specimens as those to be found in England; this is accounted for by the fact that on two occasions the Hospice kennels have been practically denuded, once by a severe outbreak of distemper and on another occasion by an avalanche. In order to make good the wastage the monks sought recruits amongst the dogs of the Pyrenees, which as a rule are white; again, doubtless in order to improve the dogs' scenting abilities, a certain amount of bloodhound was bred into the Hospice strain, with the result that the St. Bernard of to-day is not such a fine dog as his counterpart in England, nor even as his first cousin, the Newfoundland.

Both breeds (or should I say varieties of the breed?) are noted for their swimming capacities, for their resistance to the cold, and their even, good-natured temperament.

The ideal Newfoundland is black, whilst the dogs of the Hospice are mostly brindled, or particolored.

(5) *The Great Dane*

This fine animal is the mastiff of central Europe; although the Germans have tried to claim a monopoly of him his very name would seem to negative that contention. He was, and still is, used to hunt the wild boar in those countries where that animal is still to be found. He probably owes his agility and speed to some distant greyhound strain, and in appearance he resembles many of the sculptures shown on Egyptian tablets, etc. He first came to general notice in England in the middle eighties of last century and when shown was classed as a foreigner. His intelligence and other good qualities, however, soon won him a place in the hearts of English dog fanciers and in that country he is no longer looked upon as a foreigner.

(6) *The Dalmatian*

The Dalmatian or "little Dane" was generally known in England as the "coach" dog or "spotted Dick," and enjoyed a great vogue of popularity in the middle of the last century. He is said to have originated from Dalmatia where he was (and still is) used as a gun dog; except for the size of his characteristic spots he resembles the pointer to a very marked degree. His great affection for horses in a country like England where love of the horse almost amounts to a cult, very soon determined his destiny. In the latter part of Queen Victoria's reign no smart equipage in Hyde Park was considered complete unless one, or frequently two, "damnation dogs" were trotting under the carriage with their muzzles within

a few inches of the rear axle. So soon as the carriage stopped the dog would come round to the front and stand (or in many cases sit down) right under the horse's nose, and the two animals evidently compared notes on the outing as they would frequently be seen rubbing noses.

With the advent of the motor car, however, the Dalmatian's profession would appear to have lapsed. He is, however, a most attractive dog in many ways with a strong sporting instinct, and it would be a great pity if the breed were allowed to die out. He is an indefatigable runner and has been known to tire out a horse and still be sprightly and ready for another twenty miles or so.

CLASS II

(*A*) *Utility Dogs*

1. *The Eskimo* dog is classified both in America and England as a breed apart but in the latter country he is very seldom seen; a few specimens have been benched from time to time. He stands between 21 to 23 inches at the shoulder, is tireless and fierce with few really doggie traits in his character. Various cross-breeds from the eskimo strain with wolves, etc., are the huskies, malemutes and giddies, so extensively used in Canada and Alaska. None of the Arctic explorers, who presumably had their pick of the world's sleigh dogs, selected the Eskimo. Peary used huskies, whilst Scott, Shackleton and Nansen chose samoyedes.

(2) *The Samoyede* is very much like a pomeranian of the larger variety. He is, however, considerably smaller than an Eskimo dog, standing between 18 and 22 inches. He has the dog temperament and is neither fierce nor combative, and weighs between 40 and 55 lbs. In England the show samoyedes are a pure white and

have beautiful coats. They suggest a mixture of the chow and Arctic fox.

(3) *The Chow Chow* is the common street dog of China, where he is chiefly prized as a savory article of diet—hence the name. As I have already stated it is quite probable that the chow was *the* original dog from which all breeds have descended and varied. He has at all events existed in China unchanged for many thousands of years, antedating the dogs of Babylon and Egypt. He is essentially a one-man dog, devoted to his master and supercilious, not to say grumpy, with everybody else. His purple tongue is, of course, his chief characteristic externally. Like the samoyede, he grows a beautiful coat. The color most prized nowadays is the red, but in the East black, fawn and white chows are plentiful and handsome. The Shan State chow is a bigger breed and a particularly handsome animal with long fawn coat, darkening to red on the back and ear-tips and lightening to white on the chest, belly and "feather" of the tail.

(4) *The Schipperke* is the barge-dog of the canals of Holland and Belgium. He combines the curiosity and alertness of the fox terrier, together with the attention to duty of the watch dog. He is particularly affectionate in nature and of a very equable temperament. The schipperke should be all black and unbrindled. The majority of dogs of this breed are born without tails, like the old English sheepdog.

(B) *Sheepdogs*

It is perhaps not quite fair to judge sheepdogs as a whole by the specimens which one meets domesticated to indoor life. Because the sheepdog's qualities were so attractive, for he possesses to a superlative degree all those qualities which have endeared the dog

to mankind, man has domesticated him to become his companion in the house and has bred him to high forms of beauty. There still remain far more sheepdogs working at their legitimate and age-old occupation of guarding and herding the flocks than are to be found in all the kennels and houses of civilization. The salient feature about these dogs whether domesticated or "professionally engaged" is their real love of work for work's sake. They are not only intelligent but have a great deal of wisdom and an abundant kindness of heart coupled with uncanny understanding and devotion to duty.

(1) *The Collie* is perhaps the *doyen* of the class, and, generally speaking, the most efficient worker; he also is, when bred for show purposes, undoubtedly the most beautiful dog of all. There is a sort of superstition that he is temperamentally untrustworthy or even treacherous, but little evidence has ever been forthcoming to support the belief and the collie was herding man's flocks long before Abraham's day. Perhaps it is that the collie does not suffer fools gladly. The Shetland and the Welsh sheepdogs are smaller editions of the ordinary working collie.

(2) *The Alsatian* (or German sheepdog) is another very beautiful and delightful dog in every way. In recent years he has jumped into popularity on both sides of the Atlantic and, if kennel club registrations are a true indication, he is now twice as popular as any other breed both in the United States and in England. Here again detractors have endeavored to besmirch his fair fame and to accuse the breed of instability of temperament and of occasionally lapsing into ferocity. There seem to have been one or two authenticated instances but by and large a gentler and more affectionately reciprocative dog does not exist; he is, however, peculiarly sensitive and highly strung, and will only give his best results in exchange

for his master's love. As a police dog or war-dog he only proves a success when working with his master, being of the one-man-dog way of thinking. He is sometimes erroneously called a wolf-dog on account of his resemblance to his lupine relative, and sometimes a police dog, or Belgian police dog, both of which are misnomers, as is also the name "Alsatian" by which he is classified in England. This shepherd dog is neither exclusively German, Belgian nor Alsatian, but is common to all sheep country in central and western Europe.

(3) *The Bob-Tailed Old English Sheepdog* and his first cousin the bearded Scotch sheepdog, is a long-legged shaggy individual with a heart of gold and a constitution of iron. He is an excellent water dog and takes kindly to the gun. Some authorities suggest that his parentage includes the Russian owchar, a very large sheepdog, and this is possible, although one may well wonder how the connection arose. It seems more probable that he is the result of a triple cross-breed in which the Scotch deerhound, the Irish water spaniel and the collie were implicated; he possesses most of the physical and mental characteristics of those three breeds. He has only been known as a separate breed for about 130 years so far as can be ascertained, so that his honorable prefix of "Old" partakes somewhat of the nature of "swank."

CLASS III

Sight Hounds

(1) *Irish Wolfhound*, (2) *Scottish Deerhound*. The history and origin of these two ancient and royal breeds has already been discussed in Chapter XXI. It was shown how the Irish wolf-

hound dated back to remotest antiquity and was associated almost exclusively with royalty, and how at the time when the Scots left Ireland to invade Scotland their chieftains probably took their royal hounds with them and used them to chase the deer since wolves were practically non-existent in Scotland. Even the deerhound, or "buckhound" as he was then called, was an extremely valuable animal, being rated at the equivalent price of a stallion (*i.e.*, £1) if fully trained, and half that price (*i.e.*, the price of a palfrey) if untrained. At twelve months he was valued at sixty pence, and as a puppy at thirty pence, whilst until his eyes opened his value was fifteen pence, the price of a full-grown sheep. This was in the VIth Century. The Irish wolfhound was not to be purchased for money. He belonged exclusively to royalty who did not, in those days traffic in sale or barter, though they sometimes presented a brace of hounds to another monarch as a royal gift.

In connection with the high value set on dogs at this far distant day it may be mentioned that a greyhound was valued at half the price of a deerhound. Six hundred years later a spaniell (sic) was commonly deemed to be worth £1 and a "curre dog" four pence, whilst a sheepdog was equivalent in value to that of "a best ox."

(3) *The Borzoi* is the boarhound of Russia and of the old Kingdom of Poland. He is credited with capacity for immense speed but like a bull he can only run straight forward and unlike the greyhound or whippet he is very clumsy at turning or dodging whilst in his stride. In England he has ceased to be a sporting dog as there no longer exists any game worthy of his mettle, and it is doubtful whether either the Borzoi or the modern Irish wolfhound could outstrip the trained greyhound if it came to a race.

(4) *The Greyhound*, (5) *The Whippet.* The former is

another hound which can boast immense antiquity for, as has been said elsewhere, he was known to the kings of Assyria and the pharaohs of Egypt. The name appears to originate from the old word "gre" meaning choice, fine, of aristocratic breed. The word was synonymous with the old French word "*gentil*" from which we derived our word "gentle" in the sense in which it was used in the word "gentleman." In the older writings the spelling of the name is always rendered as "grehounde" or even "greehounde"; "grey"-hound is only a modern corruption dating from the XVth Century at earliest, and has no reference whatsoever to the animal's color.

The whippets were the poor man's dog. They were usually bred out of a "curre" (probably of the terrier genus) belonging to a retainer and sired by one of the "grehoundes" of My Lord's kennels. The breed was soon established and inbred back to the grehounde in order to get the maximum of speed since the "villeins" used to use these dogs not only for hunting the hare and rabbit but also for running coursing matches against each other.

(6) *The Elkhound* is an importation from Norway and was doubtless originally bred from the indigenous dog of that country sired by grehoundes brought back by the old viking pirates from their raids on Britain. He retains few greyhound characteristics except courage and endurance.

(7) *The Selooki* (Gazellehound) (8) *The Afghan hound.* These two hounds are first cousins and are certainly descended from the original greyhound stock of the Assyrian Empire. In the days of Mahomet (VIIth Century), the selooki (sometimes spelt "slughi") was already a highly prized belonging of all Bedouin tribes and clans, especially in Mesopotamia and Arabia. One capable of outpacing a full grown buck gazelle was valued equally

with a stallion, whilst less swift dogs were rated on a par with a camel. The Arabs looked on these hounds in very much the same way as the Irish looked upon their wolfhounds. They were admitted to the intimacy of the Sheikh's tent and table. In aspect they are very like a cross between a Scottish deerhound and a greyhound; their head being somewhat like the former and their body the size of the latter, Colonel Lawrence in his book "The Revolt in the Desert" (page 92), is probably in error when he refers to the "greyhounds" being given the choicest morsels from the Sheikh's table. So far as my somewhat extensive experience of Arab life serves these dogs are *selookis*, not greyhounds.

In the course of the last twenty years several fine specimens have been taken into England, having been presented to their importers by some Arab potentate, and they have been carefully bred and are gaining in popularity, although the number of available dogs is necessarily still very limited since it is quite impossible to *purchase* a selooki in the land of his origin. The Afghan hound is clearly the direct descendant of the selooki, whom he closely resembles although the Afghan is larger and a sturdier dog. Otherwise he differs from the selooki chiefly by reason of the topknot of fluffy hair he carries on his head, somewhat like an ill-groomed poodle.

Now that the selooki, the Afghan, the borzoi and the elkhound are all domiciled and bred in England representatives of all the swiftest breeds of dogs in the world are to be found in that country. Since it was the inherent English genius for sport that inaugurated the Waterloo Cup and the whippet races, perhaps we may hope to see the institution of an Open Sight-Hound race in which all these champions of speed could compete. It would be interesting to see if the gazellehound could outstrip the greyhound. The Arabs at

least vow that he is the very incarnation of speed. Their poet, Abu Nuwass, wrote of him in A.D. 800, "He peels the skin of the earth with his four feet," which certainly sounds as if he was some goer, and anybody who has attempted to ride down a gazelle on horseback knows that that elfin animal has a phenomenal turn of speed.

CLASS IV

Scent-Hounds

(1) *The Bloodhound* is another breed of dog whose origin is ancient and remote: his peculiarly acute powers of scent made him invaluable for the purpose of tracking malefactors and enemies. We find ample reference to him throughout British history even prior to the Roman invasion, when he was used both in Ireland and Wales, and by the Britons against the Gauls and later on by the English to protect the Scotch Border. There is a suggestion that they were brought to Britain from the Holy Land, but there seems no evidence whatsoever to support this contention, whilst we do know that English crusaders did take bloodhounds *to* the Holy Land and also, as has been said above, we know that the breed existed in Britain before the Christian era; that is to say, before Palestine became "Holy." [1]

So long as it was only a question of tracking man, the blood-

[1] Judging by skeletons discovered along the track of the route followed by the various Aryan peoples we shall not be very far wrong if we assert that the bloodhound was originally bred by the Goedelic branch of the Celtic race who first entered Europe about 700 B.C. and in the course of a century reached their ultimate destinations in central Spain, the British Isles and Britanny. It may be presumed that these mighty hunters, for such they were, had in the course of the preceding thousand years or so evolved a dog, the prototype of the bloodhound of to-day. Two hundred years later the Brythons, another branch of the Celtic race, followed their brethren into Britain (and subsequently Ireland and Britanny): the first mention of bloodhounds in history is that the Britons employed these dogs against the Gauls some two hundred years before Christ. (See footnote p. 314.)

hound with his slow pertinacious methods was swift enough but in the Middle Ages in western Europe came the great sporting era and man bred horses, dogs and birds for purposes of the chase. It was then found that the bloodhound was no longer sufficiently swift. Such hunted animals as were small enough to run to covert and seek safety in hiding themselves were able to elude the swift "sight" hounds and the bloodhound was called in to pick up the scent when these were at fault. Then man conceived the idea of breeding a swifter hound to run by scent so he crossed the bloodhound with a smaller dog (probably the terrier "curre") and evolved the whole genus of sporting hounds of which the largest is the otterhound.

(2) *The Otterhound* had to deal with the fiercest and most powerful of all hunted animals that hid itself when pursued. He therefore had to be strong himself and, since the otter was practically amphibious and also swift, it was necessary to cross-breed with a dog who could cope with those activities; wherefore, it is suggested, that the deerhound (or even the Irish wolfhound) was called upon to contribute to the breeding of the otterhound. On the other hand, in view of the habits of the otter it was undesirable to have too big a hound so that the main contributing strain was the terrier.

However, otters were not very plentiful and otter hunting was a wet and "messy" business not particularly well adapted for the pleasure of the nobility, who prefered to ride to the chase on horseback and were not partial to wallowing in streams and rivers. The fox provided an ideal quarry because not only was he swift and cunning but also because he was a nuisance to the farmer who would not mind having his crops ridden over, provided the result was to abate the plague of thieving renards. So it was that huntsmen and

sportsmen turned their attention to breeding a hound to hunt the fox.

(3) *The Foxhound.* All American writers on this subject go to particular pains to explain the difference between hunting the fox in England and in America. They maintain that in "God's own country" the foxes are not well fed and are therefore swifter, and that therefore American foxhounds must be swifter than the English variety. They say that the country is more difficult and that therefore the American foxhound must have more stamina; that earths are not stopped by willing coadjutors, or by well organized huntservants, and that therefore the American foxhound is cleverer at finding his fox than is his English brother. All this may be true; it would be in tune with the normal course of the history of the evolution of the various breeds of dogs throughout the world. The foxhound of England is the result of chasing renards for some seven hundred years in a close country intersected with thickset hedges and stone walls and where the farmer population was dense and anxious to assist in the reduction of the number of foxes. The type of hunting desired was to provide the hunter with plenty of opportunities of jumping his horse over hedges and ditches with occasional fast bursts of speed across the meadowlands which intervened between the coverts where checks, welcome alike to man and horse, to hound and fox, gave the huntsman the opportunity of showing how well he could work his pack through dense brushwood. The English M. F. H. bred (and breeds) his hounds for the qualities they will be called upon to display in the hunting field:—Speed and jumping power once they have "found," team work and obedience in the finding, tone of voice when "giving tongue" and faultless manners at all times. The killing of the fox is not the only object of English hunting, nor even the main object.

Doubtless in the course of time, provided that the automobile and wire fences do not kill American hunting prematurely, a variation of the foxhound will be evolved in the States which will combine qualities more suitable to the conditions which prevail. At present the American foxhound is a descendant of the hounds kept by southern gentlemen in Virginia and the Carolinas (originally imported from England between 1690 and 1795) with a strong cross-breed of various strains by which they increased the number of their hounds, and in many cases the stamina of their dogs. Nor must we forget the effect of the foxhounds imported from France by Lafayette. Prior to importation these hounds had already, in France, undergone most of the modifications experienced by the Virginian and Carolinian foxhounds, they were a "leggier" and more individualistic hound than that of the British ideal.

Since the days of the War of Independence a considerable number of foxhounds have been imported direct into America from some of the best kennels in England so as to stabilize the breed, but these hounds did not prove an unqualified success as hunters under American conditions. Possibly the ideal American foxhound should contain some greyhound blood and if this is introduced and the resultant breed stabilized a new variation, "the American foxhound," will have been created. At present no such breed really exists in a perfectly stabilized form as is evidenced by the frequency of "throw backs" in litters.

Some historians tell us that foxhounds only became established in England on the same basis as they exist to-day in XVIIth Century but recourse to old diaries and account books disproves this contention. King John in 1213 was certainly charged by his huntsmen for the maintenance of packs of foxhounds and so was John of Gaunt two hundred years later. His brother, the Black Prince,

when Regent of Aquitaine, took two packs of *foxhounds* from English kennels over to France, so that it is evident that the historians have missed at least 450 years of foxhound history.

(4) *The Harrier* and (5) *the Beagle* are really but smaller editions of the foxhound, the latter showing many traces of consanguinity with (6) *the Basset-Hound* which latter was, as we have seen, a recognized breed in the days of Xenophon, and later (A.D. 1100) of St. Hubert, both of whom maintained packs of them. The basset himself is very akin to the (7) *Badgerhound* (Dachshund), but who shall say whether the bassets or the badgerhounds were the earlier breed to be evolved, although on the evidence it seems probable that the latter only came into being as a recognized separate breed about the middle of the XVIIIth Century, and there is no trace of this hound ever having been hunted in packs.

Neither (6) *the Basset* nor (7) *the Dachshund* has been very long established in Great Britain and they are practically still unknown in America, but on the continent of Europe, especially in France the basset thrived in the Middle Ages and, in fact, was with the exception of the poodle, the only sporting dog known to the French before the introduction of the foxhound into Aquitaine from England in the days of the English dominion in that province.

The French used these hounds both in packs and as individual sporting hounds. In appearance and general characteristics they are very like their cousins, the badgerhounds, better known as the dachshunds. Most people have come to look upon the latter as a lapdog of peculiar shape, but he is really a true sportsman, with many of the terrier characteristics. The long bodies and short sturdy legs of both basset and dachshund preëminently fit them for digging operations but their "low gear" prevents them from developing any great speed in the chase.

They are both endowed with great courage and very highly developed scenting abilities.

Since about the middle of last century bassets were introduced into England from the best Continental strains and by dint of careful breeding a very perfect dog has now been evolved in England. The late Queen Alexandra, the widow of King Edward, was one of those who took a particular interest in these hounds; she constantly exhibited bassets of her own breeding and not infrequently succeeded in winning prizes.

CLASS V

Gun Dogs, The Spaniel.

Previous mention has been made of spaniels. That the hound at some time came from Spain there can be no doubt as witness his name which is obviously derived from the Spanish word "Español" or "Spanish," pronounced "Espanyiol"; the only question at issue is *when* he was imported. Since Aneurin, a poet of the VIth Century, mentions the "spaniell" as one of the nine breeds of dogs then existing in Britain we must presume that those imported by John of Gaunt after his expedition to Spain (in the latter part of the XIVth Century) were not the first ancestors of the breed in England. Several historians of the dog indeed have fallen into the error of supposing that the spaniel first made his appearance in England as late as in the XVIIIth Century. As a matter of fact from the family archives of a South Carolina family it is on record that at least one litter of spaniels was in existence in Charleston, S. C., as early as 1717 from a sire and dam imported from England, *from a stock with a long pedigree in Berkshire*, which effectively disposes of this particular contention.

In an earlier chapter it has been suggested that the spaniel may have been imported into Spain during the Moorish conquest of that country, but clearly this would not be the case if the breed—imported from Spain—already existed in England a century or so before the Arab invasion of Spain unless the dog was imported via Spain from Morocco in peaceful times.

The general characteristics of the spaniel are his keenness and his rugged health, no matter whether he is working on land or in water, in open country or scrambling through thickest hedges.

As originally trained the spaniel was a "finder" and "flusher" of game (*i.e.*, he sprang upon the game and flushed it, hence the name "springer") as opposed to the pointer or setter who merely indicated the presence of game by his stance.

The Kennel Club of England recognizes the following varieties in the land-spaniel group.

1. *Field Spaniel*, either (a) all black or (b) any other markings.
2. *Sussex Spaniel* of a golden liver color.
3. *Clumber Spaniel*, a heavy white dog with pale yellow markings, takes his name from Clumber Park, the seat of the Duke of Newcastle. It is stated that it was the 2nd Duke who received a gift of these dogs from the Duc de Noailles, and bred from this original stock.
4. *The English "Springer,"* formerly called "Norfolk" or "Sussex" spaniels, after the Duke of Norfolk whose seat, Arundel Castle, is in Sussex. The English springer only differs from the "Sussex" in that he is somewhat longer in the leg and looser built.
5. *The Welsh "Springer"* was probably originally a cross between the Sussex and the Clumber varieties, but in the last few years he has been classified as a separate variety.
6. *The Cocker* is perhaps the most attractive of all the spaniels.

He is smaller than the other varieties and combines with the affectionate spaniel temperament something of the *Gaieté du Cœur* of the terrier, neither of which qualities interferes with his professional capacity as a thoroughly sportsmanlike gun-dog.

Two varieties of water spaniels are classified by the English Kennel Club, namely (7) *the Water Spaniel* and (8) *the Irish Water Spaniel.* The former was originated by a cross between the old English water-dogge (probably the spaniel of John of Gaunt) and the setter. The Irish water spaniel, on the other hand, is really not a spaniel at all but probably the result of a cross between the French poodle and the old English water-dogge. He has few, if any, of the characteristics of the modern spaniel.

We venture to suggest here that the "old English water-dogge" and the original "Espagnol" hound of John of Gaunt were one and the same animal.

CLASS VI

Gun Dogs—Pointers, Setters, and Retrievers.

(1) *The Pointer.* Amongst the knights who accompanied the Black Prince and John of Gaunt to Spain to place Pedro the Cruel on the throne of Castile was Sir John Carew, or "Caru," as it was spelt in those days, whose father had been Lord Deputy of Ireland and had brought over from Erin a highly prized strain of bloodhounds. Sir John took some of the hounds of this strain with him on the Spanish expedition and lent a couple of them to the Black Prince so that the latter might present them to the King of Navarre when that monarch granted permission for the English army to pass through his dominions on its way to Madrid. Seven years later the King of Navarre made a gift of some of the de-

scendants of these hounds to the King of Castile who is said to have cross-bred them with some "dogges of Conninge in Venerie" (spaniels) of which he was possessed in his palace of El Escorial, and it is believed in Spain that the result of this mating was the original pointer, the ancestor of the English pointers and also, after a farther cross-breeding, of the English setters.

However that may be, one thing appears certain, namely, that English sportsmen found the original pointer too slow a mover for their purposes and in order to quicken up the breed they introduced a foxhound admixture or, as some authorities suggest, a mating with the English terrier, and thus produced a type from which the modern pointer is descended. It is not known, however, who it was who introduced the original pointer into England from Spain, although it is probable that the importation was effected at the time when the Duke of Alva ruled the Spanish Netherlands.

2. *The Setters* may have been introduced at the same time and from the same source or alternately, but more probably, as I have suggested above, they were bred in England from an admixture of these imported pointers and the spaniels which were already in England. Other writers suggest that some collie blood was introduced into the admixture to produce the setter.

The original setters were of two varieties, the English setter, who was pure white, and the Irish setter, who was of a rich chestnut color. There were several famous strains of the former who became so numerous and popular that they became known to fanciers by distinct names such as the Laveracks, the Llewellyns and the Blue Beltons, etc. There was also a black-and-tan setter, in which strain the Duke of Gordon took a keen interest and bred a class of dog which is still generally known as the Gordon setter, although the Kennel Club has officially abolished this designation so that in

England to-day they recognize the "English," the "Irish" and the "black and tan" setters only.

3. *The Retrievers* are divided into four varieties in England to which may be added the Chesapeake dog of America.

(A) *The Flat-Haired Retriever* probably originated from the mating of a setter and a Welsh sheepdog (collie) to give softness of mouth.

(B) *The Curly-Haired Retriever* from an admixture of collie for mouth qualities and of spaniel for water and field qualities.

(C) *The Golden-Haired Retriever* was introduced into England from Russia in the eighties, according to some authorities, while others with the better appreciation of canine history maintain that he originated from a cross between a Labrador and an Irish setter. Except for color and for the fact that he is slightly heavier in build he closely resembles the flat-haired retriever.

(D) *The Labrador*, which is now in England the most popular breed of all retrieving dogs, came from Newfoundland and was originally a smaller edition of his big brother. He was taken up in England and intensively bred, so as to increase his sporting instincts and retrieving capacities and was probably cross-bred with the flat-coated English retriever whom he closely resembles. Both the Duke of Hamilton and the Duke of Buccleuch took a deep interest in the breed until it was finally classified by the Kennel Club in 1903, since when its progress towards popularity has been direct and swift.

(E) *The Chesapeake Dog* boasts a very similar parentage, having been sired by a Newfoundland. On the broad waters of Chesapeake Bay he distinguished himself as an invaluable retriever of wild duck and won his way to the hearts of American sportsmen and to classification by the American Kennel Club.

CLASS VII

The Terriers.

The inhabitants of the British Isles have always been a "sporting" people and delighted in competitions of physical prowess pitting themselves against each other and staking their animals to defeat those of the neighbor. While the king and his courtiers rode forth in pomp on their stallions to hunt the stag or boar or wolf, the squireen, aping the customs of his betters, went out on his cob with a leash of coursing hounds to harry the fox or hare, accompanied by the surrounding farmers, and while these were busy drawing coverts their retainers, the yokels and farm laborers, would visit the rabbit warrens, each man taking his "curre" along with him. There was always the keenest competition in every class of society to breed a dog that was better than the neighbor's. Some bred for strength and courage, some for speed and endurance, and others for scent and cunning. Chasing, coursing, hunting, rabbitting, ratting, bull-baiting, dog-fighting up and down throughout the whole length and breadth of the land and the adjacent islands "sport" has always been the one consuming passion of the people, the common link which brought together in a bond of sympathy and interest landlord and tenant, peer and peasant. The farm laborer might perhaps envy "my lord" in his castle, but if he could breed a pup that could raise a hare or kill a rat faster than any hound from the seignorial kennels, he felt that fate had dealt an even hand and that his lord "had nothing on him" in the way of life's pleasures. Gradually as the larger game disappeared from the land and boars and wolves no longer afforded opportunities for the chase, the great men of the land were forced to take up the milder pleasures of hunting the fox and otter, animals who ran to

earth when their running forces were spent. Then it was that the huntsmen would send "My Lord's compliments to Crofter Giles and would he bring along his earth curre, his terrieur dogge, to unearth the plaguey dogge fox that has run to earth in the home spinney," and Crofter Giles, accompanied by his mates and all the little Gileses, would stride proudly to the scene of action, with his terrier dog at his heels, to drive maître renard from his hiding-place.

Quite naturally it was not long before the masters of foxhound and otterhound kennels began to keep and to breed terriers of their own. A couple of these terriers would accompany the pack when it went out for the day's sport, and naturally enough there was keen competition between neighboring masters of packs of hounds as to which kennel could breed the best terriers. As a sort of recruiting background to supplement the products of the hunt kennels was the whole "curre" population of that side of the country, and nearly every male biped owned some sort of a "curre"—until the dog tax was imposed. It will be readily realized how in days prior to the advent of the railway different types of terrier became popular and gained repute in various localities. Even after railways had permeated the whole country sportsmen in one part would know little of the terriers employed in other parts. It was not until 1859, when dog shows on a national scale were first introduced into English sporting life, that hunting enthusiasts realized for the first time how great was the variety of terriers scattered up and down the face of John Bull's Islands, and it is only in quite recent years that the existence of many of the breeds has come to be general knowledge. Thirty years ago Cairn and West Highland terriers were unknown south of the Scotch border, and the existence of the Sealyham and Welsh terrier was ignored outside the Principality of Wales. Until

fifty years ago even those splendid specimens, the airedale and the Irish terrier, were unknown to the sportsmen of the English shires, the (Manchester) black-and-tan was only famous within the confines of the County Palatine. Generally speaking, before the advent of the era of dog-shows the only recognized breeds of terriers were the old white English and the rough- and smooth-haired varieties of the fox terrier.

But general ignorance of facts does not disprove their existence. All local history and folk-lore goes to prove that the various breeds of terriers have been bred as such, each in its particular locality, for several centuries and that these various breeds are as stabilized to-day as are the various races of dogs.[1] There is as much difference between an airedale and a West Highland as between a pointer and a setter: each breed will breed true to type. The bull-terrier alone, a recently "manufactured" cross-breed, is the youngest, probably by many centuries, of all the terrier breeds.

To-day there are 18 separate Terrier Breeds recognized by the Kennel Club of England (19 if we count the two varieties of Skye Terriers) besides the Boston terrier known only to America. Seven of these hail from England, two from Ireland, two from Wales and six from Scotland. They may be briefly described as follows.

I. *English Terriers*

(A) The old *English White Terrier.* This fine animal has practically become extinct, probably due to the fact that in 1898

[1] There is considerable evidence to show that the terriers as a whole were the tribal dogs of the Brythons (later called Britons) the second branch of the Aryan Celts to invade Europe. (The Goedelic Celts who brought the bloodhound were the first branch). The Brythons reached and settled in the British Isles between 500 and 300 B.C., some of them flowing back to Brittany. For several centuries at least during and prior to their emigration from central Asia the Brythons were a nomadic people who would naturally have trained their domestic tribal dogs to develop hunting instincts in order to supplement their scant larder by pursuing small game which would run to earth when chased.

the Kennel Club issued its edict against ear-cropping. At all events no dog of this breed has been benched at a Kennel Club show for 20 years. He was a pure white dog and many of his qualities survive in his descendants.

(B) *The Bull-Terrier* who came into existence about the time that Waterloo was fought. He was the poor man's dog, bred for fighting purposes, and was very popular with the pugilists and other rough characters of those good old days. A fighting man and his bull-terrier made a somewhat desperate combination for a constable or a law-abiding citizen to tackle. Bred from the English terrier and the bulldog he had all the vivacity and alertness of the former with the grim strength and pertinacity of the latter. He was more particularly popular amongst the mining and industrial populations of Yorkshire, Durham, Derbyshire, and Lancashire. In those days the mines and mills which have contributed so greatly to England's wealth were in their infancy and called for a new class of labor. The "hands" were recruited from the agricultural classes and each miner and mill-hand when he left the farm or country village took with him his curre-dog from the old home until such time as he should make new friends. Of course friends, so soon as they were met, began to match their dogs the one against the other; the whippets and the lurchers in coursing and poaching game, the terriers in killing rats and catching rabbits, and sometimes in the dog-pit, for an all-in dog fight. Then somebody invented the bull-terrier who soon proved himself preëminent as a fighter as well as a mighty slaughterer of rats. It is on record that Jacko, belonging to Jimmy Shaw, a famous bruiser of the Victorian era, caught and killed no less than sixty rats in the space of three minutes, *i.e.*, three seconds per rat. This record was nearly equaled if not surpassed by a dog called Billy, a

(C) (*Manchester*) *Black-and-Tan Terrier*, who twice put up a rat-killing record: on the first occasion he killed his hundred rats in six minutes thirty-five seconds; on the second attempt he killed his hundred in the wonderful time of six minutes and thirteen seconds. It may be mentioned that Jacko (the bull-terrier) created the unbeaten "long distance" record for rat extermination: he slew one thousand rats in one hour thirty minutes and some odd seconds, a truly wonderful performance of endurance, pertinacity and agility. It is almost certain that many of the bull-terriers were also bred from black-and-tan as well as from the old English terrier strain, and gradually, as dog-fighting became less popular, the terrier strain was allowed to predominate and the bull element correspondingly modified; the result is the white bull-terrier of modern times, who is far more akin to the terrier than to the bulldog, but is now a perfectly stabilized (and a very popular) breed of his own. The Manchester terrier, like his cousin, the old English white terrier, has felt the competition, and since it is no longer permissible to clip his ears he has declined in popular esteem. To complete his decadence and to add insult to injury it has become a vogue to breed for a toy variety. However, whatever results the benches of the shows may give, the black-and-tan sporting terrier has still full many a year ahead of him as a favorite amongst the industrial and mining populations of the northern counties of England.

(D) *The Smooth-Haired Fox-Terrier* is probably the result of the efforts of various Masters of Hounds to create a kennel terrier similar in coloring to their foxhounds. He is the result of a triple admixture of (i) English terrier, (ii) black-and-tan and (iii) beagle, harrier or foxhound. He is of comparatively recent origin and can only boast of some three-quarters of a century of *reputable pedigree* although those used in conjunction with the Belvoir and

ROUGH ON RATS
MANCHESTER TERRIER *(Champion Queensbury Surprise)*

SMOOTH-HAIRED FOX TERRIER
(Champion Rosemont Liskeard Fortunatus)

Henry Alken, Del. London

BADGER BAITING

(Courtesy Ackerman Galleries, New York)

"Why, Master George, do you expect that little thing to draw the badger?"
(Bull Terriers & Terrier)

Lord Middleton's packs of foxhounds antedate the XIXth century. The fox-terriers of earlier centuries were the curre-dogs of the agricultural laborers who paid little attention to pedigrees.

(E) *The Wire-Haired Fox-Terrier* is really only a variation from the smooth-haired, and the fact that smooth-haired parents have been known to produce wire-haired puppies only tends to show that the two fox-terrier breeds are not yet quite stabilized as two separate breeds. It may be suggested that in the ancestry of all wire-haired fox-terriers there must have been a strain of non-English blood. That the wire-haired owe their coats to some ancestral liaison across the borders of Wales or Scotland or the Irish Channel, unless perhaps the airedale is responsible for the scandal!

(F) *The Airedale* himself, however, is but a very late arrival in kenneldom and of obscure though recent ancestry. He certainly has a great deal of the Irish terrier in his composition and we suspect something more than a tinge of either collie or shepherd dog, and a very large admixture of otterhound. It sounds an extremely mongrel composition, but the breeders have succeeded in bringing forth all the best attributes of the mixed blood. By and large there is no finer dog to be found to-day than the airedale terrier. He is conspicuous for all the qualities we value most in our dogs. This much to the credit of the breeders who in a quarter of a century have succeeded in fining down and stabilizing a breed which half a century ago was unknown outside Yorkshire where he went by the name of "Bingley"—or "waterside-terrier," and was of ungainly appearance.

(G) *The Bedlington Terrier* can actually trace back his pedigree to a matter of a century and a half which, as terriers go, is quite a respectable ancestry. He was bred in the northern counties of England as the result of a cross between the otterhound and

the dandie-dinmont (a Scotchman from over the border). He is a pugnacious little fellow and his motto might well be "*Nemo me impune lacessit*" in most cases where other dogs are concerned, he does not even wait to be worried but starts right in and commences the fight, a tendency which is clearly inherited from both branches of his family tree.

II. *Welsh and Irish Terriers*

1. *The Irish Terrier* has absorbed from long generations of Irish masters many of those characteristics which make the Irishman himself so lovable. Of all dogs he is the one who can most obviously be seen to smile and has the sense of humor most acutely developed. Add to this his well-known (and rather lamentable) tendency to get into a "scrap" if there is one in progress within reach, or of starting a dog fight if none is in existence, and who will doubt that he is true to the national characteristics of his race? It would only be fair also to say that few dogs know better how to endear themselves to all those with whom they come in contact.

So far as is known the Irish terrier can boast as long a pedigree as any dog, and Irish fanciers will tell you proudly that there never was a time in history when Irish terriers did not exist in the "ould country." Be this as it may he was little known outside his native island until the last quarter of the XIXth century, when he swiftly became popular throughout Great Britain; even to-day, however, he is seldom seen outside the British dominions except in the United States where it is to be hoped that he will be cultivated more than is at present the case.

2. *The Kerry Blue Terrier* is also an Irishman, but a somewhat larger animal and is probably the result of interbreeding with

the otterhound, many of whose characteristics he has inherited, especially his delight of working in water. It is only recently that he has been recognized as a separate breed by the Kennel Club and he has barely become stabilized yet, judging by the variations which are noticeable between individual dogs of similar pedigrees.

3. *The Welsh Terrier* also enjoys a comparatively long genealogical history, extending back for several centuries, but he was essentially reared as a rough sporting dog and seldom brought into the house as a domestic pet. He is the Welsh counterpart of the English wire-haired terrier.

4. *The Sealyham Terrier* is also a Welshman but in appearance is more akin to his Scotch cousin, the West Highland white terrier, of whom more anon. These dogs, so some aver, owe their shortness of leg and length of sturdy body to original cross-breeding with a basset strain brought over from France in the days of Mary Queen of Scots. There is nothing in their appearance to contradict the suggestion whilst in character they have all the hunting instincts and courage inherent in the basset.

It is to Pembrokeshire that we are indebted for the evolution of the Sealyham, but the good qualities of the dog soon made him popular and many dog-fanciers are breeding him now all over England.

III. *Scottish Terriers*

With the exception of the Border terrier (see below) all other Scottish varieties are characterized by the same qualities we find in the Sealyham terrier: shortness of leg, sturdiness and length of body, toughness of constitution, and the waterproofness of their coats. Perhaps they all owe their origin to that legendary importation of Mary Queen of Scots.

There is good reason why the terriers of Scotland should have been bred to develop these characteristics. Unlike the terriers of the open meadowlands of England they were seldom, if ever, called upon to develop a turn of speed. Long legs could serve them to no good purpose in their huntings, which led them more often to chase their prey amidst the cairns of piled up rocks and in the nooks and crannies of glens and mountain torrents.

Along the border and in the southern lowland counties where a certain amount of speed was desirable if the terrier was to keep up with the pack of foxhounds or of otterhounds, to which he was attached for unearthing purposes, a longer-legged dog was essential; the result was the——

1. *Border Terrier*, who is not unlike his cousins the Welsh terrier and the wire-haired English terriers. The other Scottish breeds, however, all have a suggestion of the basset hound about them and generally speaking only differ from one another as regards their coloring and, to some extent, their size.

The following different breeds are now acknowledged by the Kennel Club.

2. *The Dandie Dinmont*, who at some remote period undoubtedly had a strain of otterhound introduced into his ancestry.

3. *The Scottish Terrier*, more commonly known as the Aberdeen terrier.

4. *The Cairn Terrier*, probably the progenitor of all the tribe of the terriers of Scotland, a "cairn" of course being a heap of stones or an overhanging rock under which these "low-geared" dogs could scramble in pursuit of their quarry.

5. *The West Highland White Terrier*, who hails from Argyleshire where for over 300 years great attention has been paid to the perfection of the breed.

SPEED! THE WHIPPET

THE GERMAN TERRIER—(THE SCHNAUZER)
(Champion Hit of a Hertha von der Gretenmuhle)

A SPEAKING LIKENESS
"BRUCE"

(By Courtesy of Mrs. Ida H. Ganet)

THE SMALLEST BREED ON EARTH
TWO TINY CHAMPIONS (CHIHUAHUAS)

6. *The Skye Terrier*, who despite his delicate appearance is by no means only fit for a lady's lap. As is suggested by his name, this thoroughly sporting little dog hails from the island of that name and is also to be found in nearly all the islands of the Hebrides group. The fact that during the past century or so he has been bred to develop the length and silkiness of his coat has not succeeded in robbing him of the true terrier spirit that is inherent in his gallant little heart.

7. *The Clydesdale Terrier* seems to have been evolved by breeding a luxury edition of the skye terrier. It has been unkindly suggested that the breed originated by mating a dwarf skye with a maltese; although the appearance of the dog rather bears out this suggestion it is a well-known fact that the breed has enjoyed a certain amount of local popularity in Clydesdale for at least a hundred and fifty years so that gossips may forget the Maltese liaison if indeed there ever was one.

CLASS VII

"Lap" and "Toy" Dogs

Generally speaking, it may be said that all "lap" or "toy" dogs are the outcome of inbreeding and "dwarfing" a breed until it has been brought down to an irreducible minimum. In many cases this dwarfing process took place so many hundreds of years ago that a distinct breed of miniature dog has been evolved and standardized to such an extent that the origin has been lost sight of in the mist of antiquity. Several breeds of dogs are now undergoing or have completed the process of being dwarfed and standardized as toys; these are:

1. *The Toy Black and Tan Terrier.*
2. *The Toy Bull Terrier.*
3. *The Toy Poodle.*
4. *The French Bull Dogue.*
5. *The Italian Greyhound.*

Besides these, we have another "toy" class that is the result of dwarfing and cross-breeding at the same time. In this class we find:

6. *The Yorkshire Terrier*, the result, we may presume, of cross-breeding the Clydesdale terrier with the maltese—or as some authorities would assert, with a skye terrier, although if such were the case we should expect to find in him some trace of terrier instincts, which we look for in vain. All that we actually know is that the breed is of comparatively recent creation and comes from the city in Yorkshire where they spin the best yarn—Bradford. The Bradfordians, however, have neglected to spin us the yarn of the origin of their canine product.

7. *The Brussels Griffons* who would appear to be the result of a cross-breed between a skye terrier and pug, but it is more than doubtful whether this can be the case. Robert Leighton reminds us that the dog shown in the portrait of Jan Arnolfini and his wife (painted by Van Eyck in 1434 which now hangs in the National Portrait Gallery in London) is a very good presentment of a typical Brussels griffon of to-day, and we know that the pug had not been imported into Europe from the Dutch East Indies as early as that. We must be content, therefore, to leave his origin a mystery. Perhaps on this account we should include him in the third category, rather than in this.

8. *The Pomeranian* at first glance would appear to correspond exactly with a miniature edition of spitz-samoyede, but there is

something exotic about this little dog which assures one that he has a cross of eastern blood in him somewhere and it seems likely that the King Charles spaniel entered into his ancestry and assisted in the dwarfing process.

Finally we come to the third category of toy dogs; that is to say, breeds whose origin is so remote that we cannot attempt to reconstruct it or to hazard a guess from what stock the breed has been dwarfed. All of these are of foreign origin. They are:

9. *The Pekinese* who has the longest authentic pedigree of any toy dog. It goes back over thirty centuries during which the breed was developed and jealously guarded within the walls of the imperial palace of Chinese emperors in Pekin. There is no doubt whatsoever of this fact for ancient pictures, embroideries and metal statuettes proclaim its authenticity. But the dog was not only imperial and royal, he was also holy, and regarded as such by Buddhists. There is a tale current in Lhassa that about the year 900 A.D. the Emperor of China sent a present of two of these "palace" dogs to the Dalai Lama at Lhassa and it was from these that the black and white variety still to be found in Thibet and in various parts of the Far East are descended. Chinese authorities maintain that these dogs were the only ones ever bred from the "palace" strain which found their way into the outside world until in 1860 when the Anglo-French Military Expedition entered Pekin and sacked the Summer Palace.

Amongst the loot collected at the sacking of the Palace were five puppies of the "palace" breed, all the other animals having been carried away by the Emperor's Court in its flight to Jehal. These five dogs were taken back to England; one was presented to Queen Victoria, one to the Duchess of Wellington, two to the Duchess of Richmond, while the fifth was retained by Lord

John Hay, who had been primarily responsible for securing this unique loot; in his capacity as a Captain in the British Navy he had taken part in the expedition, its fighting and its looting.

10. *The English Spaniel* (as he is called in America) or *King Charles Spaniel* also hails out of China in spite of his name. He is believed to be a descendant of the Thibetan strain of the "palace" dog above referred to and to have been taken to the Spanish Peninsula by the first Portuguese explorers who reached China. From Spain he found his way to England in the early XVIth Century and was immediately adopted by the English Court, Henry VIIIth and Queen Elizabeth both owning several specimens of the breed. Mary Queen of Scots also owned one of them to whom she was devoted and which accompanied her to the scaffold. King Charles II was so fond of the breed that they came to be associated in name with that monarch. When in 1860 the Kennel Club announced its intention of classifying the breed under the name of "toy spaniel," the Prince of Wales (later King Edward VII), formulated the suggestion that the popular name of "King Charles spaniel" should be retained, a suggestion which was adopted. The first Duke of Marlborough before he won his spurs and dukedom upon the battlefields of Flanders imported some of these same dogs direct from Spain (about 1698) and from these he bred the variety of King Charles, known as the Blenheim spaniel, Blenheim being the name of the Palace at Woodstock which was built by the nation and presented to the Duke of Marlborough in grateful recognition of his victorious campaigns, and to commemorate the battle of Blenheim.

11. *The Japanese* is another descendant of the Pekin palace dog, though how his ancestors were stolen from that jealously guarded kennel is not known since it was death by torture for any-

body to connive at such a sacrilegious theft. At all events, no matter how the theft was committed there is no doubt that it took place several centuries ago, since the dogs became very well known in Japan and were looked upon as a Japanese dog, until over a century ago the first of the breed found its way to England. It is possible that the Japanese, like the King Charles, is descended from the Thibetan strain of the palace dog. Quien sabe?

12. *The Pug* was undoubtedly imported into Europe by the Dutch East India Company and pictures of the dog alike on canvas, tapestry and pottery are to be found in Holland dating back to the middle of the XVIIIth Century. After the close of the Napoleonic Wars he found his way across the Channel to England and in the Mid-Victorian era enjoyed great popularity, much of which he has since lost.

13. *The Maltese* is believed to be the *doyen* of the lapdogs of Europe. Some difference of opinion arises as to whether he was first heard of in the Island of Melita (in the Adriatic) or Malta, but there is no doubt whatsoever that he was the pet of the ladies of Rome when that empire was at its zenith. It would not be inconsistent to suppose that the Romans found it in Melita, cultivated it in the Imperial City and that thence, during the days of the crusaders, it was imported to Malta by the Knights of St. John when they made that island their headquarters.

We first hear of him in English canine history through Doctor Caius, Court Physician to Queen Elizabeth, who describes him as the "offspring of the stock of Malta" in his learned treatise on dogs.

14. *The Chihuahua*, or "*Papillon*," is found to-day in the United States, whither he was imported from Mexico, and in Belgium and France where he is known as the "papillon," on account

of the supposed resemblance of his ears to the wings of a butterfly. It is fairly obvious that he is also a descendant of the Thibetan strain of the palace dog, imported into the Iberian Peninsula by the early Portuguese explorers, though what cross strains have entered into his composition in Mexico or Europe it is difficult to say. We cannot hold either the Brussels Griffon or the French Dwarf Bull Dogue entirely guiltless, but both in Mexico and in Belgium, especially the former, the breed has become standardized during the intervening centuries, and is entitled to separate and honorable mention.

During the four centuries of the Chihuahua's sojourn in Mexico uncrossed by new blood he has remained unchanged and is to-day the counterpart of his remote ancestors of the sixteenth century, but the strain in Belgium has undergone many modifications with the result that to-day Chihuahua and the "papillon" are classed as separate breeds.

THE POODLE

Last but not least we may consider the poodle. He stands in a class apart because he has attributes and descent which would entitle him to be included in several of the foregoing classes.

Racially he hailed originally from Germany but became naturalised and domiciled a Frenchman *par excellence* in the fifteenth century. He must be of close consanguinity with the Irish water-spaniel. He is essentially a water dog. The French, however, use him for sporting purposes as a retriever, for he has a very delicate mouth, and he has claims to the utility class since he is used extensively to locate truffles and even to herd goats.

The poodle is not nearly so hardy as the spaniels and is rather liable to catch chills which may develop into lung trouble.

CHAPTER XXIX

THE FUNCTION OF BENCH SHOWS

It is a curious fact that although dog breeding has been the most universal hobby of mankind, and especially of the Anglo-Saxon race for countless centuries, it was not until the advent of railways made rapid transit possible that the practice arose of holding dog-shows. The first show of any importance was held in London in the year 1859. Previously it had been customary to exhibit dogs in certain localities usually in connection with the local agricultural show. There are records of prizes having been offered for dogs of good appearance by traveling circuses and also at bazaars held in the cause of charity, but as the presiding judges in these very local events were usually self-appointed and at best were seldom familiar with more than two or three breeds of dogs for which they had a personal preference, and since there did not exist any recognized standard of points by which the various breeds should be judged these shows did rather more harm than good.

In the XVIIth, XVIIIth and earlier XIXth centuries many sporting bets in connection with dogs arose. Large sums used to be wagered on dog fights by the "idle rich" as well as by the miners of Lancashire, Yorkshire and Cornwall. The capacity of dogs, invariably terriers, to kill rats with expedition was another favorite subject for wagers, whilst coursing matches, dog-races and sheep-penning contests enjoyed considerable popularity long before the days of the Waterloo Cup and field trials.

The highly extolled merits of canine "champions" of the past have come down to us with that exaggeration which invariably attaches to legendary heroes. Humanity is always ready to believe that the champions, human as well as canine, of yestere'en by far outshone the heroes of the present or of the morrow. There was never a stronger man than Hercules, unless it was Samson, and never can be!

According to popular belief the famous "pugs" of Victorian times could easily smother the Dempseys and Tunneys of to-day. In sober fact there are seldom any means of comparing the performances of the past with those of recent times since definite data of a reliable nature of such performances are not available.

Generally speaking, however, it may be safely assumed that none of the famed heroes of legend and apocryphal history would stand much of a chance if pitted against the highly specialized record-breakers of to-day. Leander's name has come down to us through the ages because he is said to have swum the Hellespont; the poet Lord Byron, although not particularly famed for his natatory abilities, accomplished the same feat, and there are at least a thousand members of various swimming clubs to-day in America and Europe who would think little of such an exploit.

In the same way the famous canine heroes of history would stand a poor chance of winning a certificate in a show if benched to-day, or of getting into the semi-finals for the Waterloo Cup.

The object of dog shows has been to improve and stabilize the special qualities of the various breeds shown.

On both sides of the Atlantic the guiding principle in drawing up a scale of standard points by which each breed should be judged has been the original purpose for which that breed was originally evolved. The show-collie of to-day may never be required to herd

sheep on a mountain side but his physical structure must be such as to fit him for such work or he will not be awarded a certificate.

To judge of the beneficial result of bench shows upon breeding one has only to compare illustrations of the dogs of the past who have enjoyed legendary perfection with the prize winners of to-day. The comparison shows how greatly the breed has been improved. That this should be so is only natural. Until a definite standard of perfection has been laid down and generally accepted how can it be possible for any fancier to breed intelligently to attain that standard? Until one can go to a show and see how near to perfection other breeders have attained how can one realize the imperfections of the products of one's own kennels? Competition is the very soul of progress in all fields of human endeavor, and dog breeding is no exception.

Thanks to the existence of kennel clubs, specialty clubs, bench shows and field trials the historian of the canine race who takes pen a few hundred years hence will have a far easier task than those who write on the subject to-day or who have written thereon in the past. Canine history to-day is largely a matter of deduction and supposition, the careful weighing up of probabilities. In centuries to come it will be an exact science based on exact knowledge and on the archives of exhaustive statistics. The present author envies the canine historian of the future.

There is one point, however, on which too much stress cannot be laid, namely, that despite the fact that our ancestors had not the criterion of the bench to help them, nor nation-wide competition to spur them to higher attainment, their innate love of the dog still urged them to do their best to breed true to species in existing types as well as to evolve new breeds, now acknowledged as such, for various purposes, by judicious mating and selection.

When we compare the dogs of Europe and North America to-day with those of Asia and Africa where the dog was worshiped long before Europe had felt the first touch of culture or civilization, and ages before the American continent was discovered, we are forced to admire the cynophile spirit which inspired our ancestors to cultivate and cherish man's best friend.

One may be tempted to ask whether it is mere coincidence or not that those nationalities who have cherished the dog most in the past are precisely those who have left the deepest mark on the history of mankind and contributed most to man's culture. It is also a curious coincidence that the power and influence of those nations were invariably at their zenith during the period that the dog was most cultivated by them. One has but to remember the history of the world's great empires to be able to say with confidence in what country culture of the dog was most prevalent at any given period of history—Egypt—Babylon—Greece—Rome—The Arab World—Spain, France and the Netherlands—Germany—Britain—and North America.

Unbiased economists and statesmen tell us to-day that the immediate future of human civilization, progress and culture lies in the hands of the Anglo-Saxon (which of course includes the American) and the Teutonic peoples. Is it mere coincidence that outside of the United States, the British Empire and Germany, the dog has little place in the national life or affection of the people?

NOTE: The tabulated standards of points, etc., for show purposes for any particular breed can be obtained from the Secretary of the Specialty Club concerned. A list of the names and addresses of the Specialty Clubs is printed in Appendix B.

APPENDIX A

ABRIDGED BIBLIOGRAPHY

The following selected lists include the more informative and readily accessible books and articles from which material or ideas have been borrowed, other than those works referred to in the text.

The lists include rather less than one-sixth of the matter read and to which the author has had recourse but a more exhaustive list would be cumbersome and serve but little purpose.

There are, for instance, a great number of purely technical books on the breeding, the management, the training and the medical treatment of dogs. The student of any one of these particular branches will find a list of such books in the languages with which he is familiar in the important libraries of the countries in which they were published, more particularly, so far as quantity is concerned in England, Germany, America, and France (in the order named).

There are also many books, articles, monographs and manuscripts not readily accessible from which the present author has gleaned much valuable material. The libraries of France and Spain were happy hunting grounds; strange to say quite a lot of interesting matter has been written about the dog in Arabic and in Byzantine Greek, whilst the libraries of various monasteries on Mount Athos contain informative material. The Hindoos, Chinese, Japanese and Persians also have an extensive bibliography to some of which the author has had access, thanks to friends acquainted with those languages. Some of the rare old books and MSS. dealing with astrology and occult science have also afforded enlightening interpretations of legendary beliefs concerning man's best friend.

BOOKS PUBLISHED IN AMERICA

F. T. Barton: Selection, Breeding, etc. F. A. Stokes Company, New York, 1914.

S. R. Bolton: Our Devoted Friend the Dog. L. C. Page & Co., Boston, 1902.

Dr. W. A. Bruette: Complete Dog Book. Stewart Kidd Company, Cincinnati, 1921.

R. J. Bush: Reindeer, Dogs and Snowshoes. Harper & Bros., New York, 1871.

F. Butler: Breeding and Training. Harper & Bros., New York, 1865.

A. G. Eberhart: Everything about Dogs. Field & Fancy Corporation, New York, 1917.

L. A. Fuertes: The Book of Dogs. National Geographical Society, Washington, 1919.

A. F. Hachwalt: Bird Dogs. Sportsman's Digest, Cincinnati, 1922.

———: Care of Dogs. Sportsman's Digest, Cincinnati, 1922.

———: The Farmer's Dog. Sportsman's Digest, Cincinnati, 1922.

H. W. Herbert: The Dog. Stringer & Townsend, New York, 1857.

H. W. Huntington: My Dog and I. Caxton Press, New York, 1897.

W. L. Judy: The Dog Encyclopedia. Judy Publishing Company, Chicago, 1925.

F. C. Kelly: You and Your Dog. Doubleday Page & Co., Garden City, N. Y., 1926.

R. S. Lemmon: The Puppy Book. Doubleday Page & Co., Garden City, N. Y., 1924.

J. J. R. Macleod: Effect of Insulin on Dogs. Toronto Univ. Library, 1923.

V. O. McWorter: The Sheep-Killing Dog. U. S. Dept. of Agriculture, Farmers' Bulletin 652, Washington, 1915.

M. Maeterlink: Our Friend the Dog. Dodd Mead & Co., New York, 1904.

J. C. Merriam: Notes on Canid Genus Tephrocyon. Berkeley Univ. Press, 1913.

W. H. Miller: Airedale, Setter and Hound. Interlaken, N. J., 1916.

H. D. Richardson: Origin, Varieties, Management. O. Judd & Co., New York, 1847.

H. D. Richardson: The Dog's Scrap Book. T. Ricksecker Company, New York, 1907.

H. Vibert: All about Dogs. E. W. Laboratories, Bound Brook, N. J., 1921.

J. Watson: The Dog Book (2 vols.). Doubleday Page & Co., New York, 1914.

AMERICAN MAGAZINE ARTICLES

W. F. Bucke: Bibliography of Domesticated Animals. *Pedagog. Seminary*, Vol. 10, p. 511, 1903; p. 459, 1903, Worcester, Mass.

E. H. Baynes: Mankind's Best Friend. *Nat. Geogr. Mag.*, Vol. 35, p. 185, Washington, D. C.

F. G. Benedict and J. Homans: Metabolism of Hypophysectomized Dog. *Journal Med. Research*, Vol. 25, No. 3, Boston, 1912.

W. A. Dyer: Our Friend the Dog. *Mentor Assoc.*, Vol. 6, No. 16, New York, 1918.

E. W. Gudger: Dogs as Fishermen. *Nat. History*, Vol. 23, p. 559, New York, 1923.

"Bibelot": *Nat. History*, Vol. 16, p. 107, Portland, Maine, 1910.

S. A. Spellman: Breeds of Dogs. *U. S. Dept. of Agric., Farmers' Bulletin* 1491, Washington, 1926.

G. L. Wilson: Hare and Dog in Hidatsa Culture. *American Museum Press*, Vol. XV, pp. 125, 311, 1924.

BOOKS PUBLISHED IN LONDON

E. C. Ash: History and Development of the Dog. E. Benn, Ltd., 1927, 2 vols.

F. T. Barton: Our Dogs—A Practical Guide. Jarrold & Sons, 1910.

———: Non-Sporting Dogs; Management and Health, etc. R. A. Everett & Co., 1905.

P. C. Berjeau: Varieties of Dogs as Found in Old Sculptors, etc. J. C. Holten, 1865.

V. W. F. Collier: Dogs of China and Japan in Nature and Art. Heinemann, 1921.

Major H. E. de F. Cox: Dogs and I. Hutchinson & Co., 1923.
"Cynophile": Dogs and How to Keep Them. Gale & Polden, 1907.
John Galsworthy: Memories. Heinemann, 1914.
R. Leighton: Complete Book of the Dog. Cassell & Co., 1922.
The Hon. Mrs. N. Lytton: Toy Dogs and Their Ancestors. Duckworth & Co., 1911.
G. Markham: Compleat Book of the Dog: Gentleman's Recreation. G. Conyers, 1707.
J. Maxtee: Popular Dog Keeping. L. U. Gill.
St. G. Mivart: Dogs, Jackals, Wolves and Foxes. R. H. Porter, 1890.
J. W. H. Mountjoy: Points on Breeding, etc. Nash & Grayson, 1927.
A. C. Piesse: The Dog, Its External and Internal Organization. G. Philip & Son, 1899.
J. Scott: Sportsman's Repository. H. G. Bonn, 1845.
V. K. Shaw: Illustrated Book of the Dog. Cassell & Co., 189–.
A. Sloan and A. Farquhar: Dog and Man. Hutchinson & Co., 1925.
Colonel C. H. Smith: Dogs. W. H. Lizars, Edinburgh, 1839.
"Snapshot": Shooting and Canine Law. Chapman & Hall, 1879.
R. H. Spaulding: Your Dog and Cat. D. Appleton & Co., 1921.
J. Taylor: General Character of the Dog. Darton & Harvey, 1804.
J. H. Walsh: The Dog in Health and Disease. Longmans, Green & Co., 1873.
W. Youatt: The Dog (The Library of Useful Knowledge). Longmans, Green & Co., 1859.
His Royal Highness Edward (2nd), Duke of York 1406-1413: The Master of Game (Oldest English book on Hunting). Ballantyne, Hanson & Co., 1904.

ENGLISH MAGAZINES

C. Cordley: Shakespeare's Dogs. *The Gentleman's Mag.*, Vol. 288, p. 280 (1900) and Vol. 290, p. 159 (1901).
H. F. Dale: Manners and Morals in the Kennels. *Blackwood's*, Vol. 177, p. 82, 1905.
D. Griffith: The Paris Dog Necropolis. *Royal Mag.*, Vol. 5, p. 368, 1901.

C. H. Powell: Cat and Dog. *Badminton*, Vol. 53, p. 111, 1919.

E. M. Smith: Colour and Vision in Dogs. *Brit. Journal of Psychology*, Vol. 5, p. 119, Cambridge, 1912.

M. W. de Visser: Dog and Cat in Japanese Superstition. *Asiatic Socty. of Japan*, Vol. 37, p. 1, Yokohama, 1909.

W. E. Baxendale: Pen and Pencil Drawings. *Badminton Mag.* (1917, etc.), Vol. 48, pages 143, 244, 298, 376, 470; Vol. 49, pages 48, 126, 204, 282, 324, 422, 535; Vol. 50, pages 588, 662, 836, 896; Vol. 51, pages 54, 116, 198, 274, 356, 442; Vol. 52, pages 28, 134, 224, 324, 416, 522.

BOOKS AND MAGAZINES IN LANGUAGES OTHER THAN ENGLISH

E. Durlach: Metabolism, etc. Vogel, Leipsig, 1913.

Th. Gaza: Canis Laudatio. Patr. Bibl., Vol. 6, 1853, and Vol. 161, 1866.

A. Hermann: Topographische Anatomie. O. Francke, Dresden, 1909.

Y. Honda: Gehörogan des Hundes. Junge & Sohn, Erlangen, 1908.

O. Horn: Der Freund des Menschen. Westermanns Monatshefte Bd. 95, p. 108, Brunswick, 1903.

———: "Hunde Querschnitt." Jahrg. 7, p. 729, Berlin, 1927.

Léon Jacqué: Pulsation Arterielle chez le Chien. Acad. Royale de Belgique Bull. 3, p. 542, Brussels, 1900.

H. Kraemer: Die Abstammung des Bernhardiners. Globus, Vol. 85, p. 105, Brunswick, 1904.

H. Lautard: Chiens et Chats. Correspondent, Vol. 219, p. 999, Paris, 1905.

W. Liadze: Die Backen-und-Lippen-Drusen des Hundes, etc. E. Beikhauser, Basle, 1910.

V. V. Moller: Hundenog Hunderacerme. Philipsen, Copenhagen, 1887.

R. Monner Sans: El Perrología. "Coni," Buenos Ayres, S. A., 1923.

F. Prévost: Animaux d'Appartement et de Jardin. E. Savy, Paris, 1860.

C. R. Stjernsten: Canis Species, Scandinavian inhabitants. Upsala, 1824.

D. Pepagomenos: *κυνοσόφιον* (de Natura Animalorum). C. Aclianus, Vol. 2, p. 587, 1866.

E. Toessel: Der Hund. A. Hartleben, Vienna, 1905.

K. Woltz: Der Hund in der Geschichte und Sage. Zeits: Forst-v-Jagdewesen, Berlin, 1920.

Comte H. de Bylandt: Races des Chiens. Vanbuggenhouldt, Brussels, 1897.

L. S. Jupin: Chiens Militaires dans L'Armée Française. Berger Levrault, Paris, 1887.

P. Megnin: Les Chiens de France, Soldats de la Grande Guerre. A. Michel, Paris, 1919.

———: Belgien Hundebespannung der Maschinengewehre. Kriegstechnische, Jahr. 17, p. 399, Berlin, 1914.

APPENDIX B

AMERICAN KENNEL CLUB

By Courtesy of the Editor of the *Kennel Club Gazette*

SPECIALTY CLUB SECRETARIES

Airedale Terrier of America—Harold Ober, Scarsdale, N. Y.
Airedale Terrier (*California*)—H. H. Broomhall, 1378 47th Ave., San Francisco, Cal.
Airedale Terrier of New York—W. Edgar Baker, Tanglewood Farm, Moriches, Long Island, N. Y.
American Chesapeake—Dr. Raymond F. Kunz, Mason City, Iowa.
American Foxterrier—S. J. Halle, 25 Broad St., New York City.
Beagle (*National*)—R. V. N. Gambrill, 49 Broad St., New York City.
Beagle (*Buckeye*)—A. Broadhurst, New Philadelphia, Ohio.
Beagle (*Central*)—H. F. Shearer, 64 Waldorf St., Pittsburgh, Pa.
Beagle (*Eastern*)—Wm. T. Roe, Sudlersville, Md.
Beagle (*Empire*)—Lavine Witbeck, R. 7, Box 274, Schenectady, N. Y.
Beagle (*New England*)—A. I. Fairbanks, 98 Dwight St., Springfield, Mass.
Beagle (*New Jersey*)—J. J. O'Donohue, Park Hotel, Plainfield, N. J.
Beagle (*Northern Hare*)—Sinclair G. Reynolds, Skaneateles, N. Y.
Beagle (*Sportsmen's*)—Dr. F. W. Kraiker, 1201 West Allegheny Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.
Beagle (*Western*)—Homer Graham, Van Wert, O.
Belgian Sheepdog—E. Phelan, Bayport, N. Y.
Boston Terrier—John N. Murphy, 1 Seymour St., Quincy, Mass.
Boston Terrier (*Pacific Coast*)—Mrs. A. L. Onstad, 1038 Westchester Pl., Los Angeles, Cal.

Bulldog—John F. Collins, 3901 Corporal Stone St., Bayside, L. I., N. Y.

Bulldog (Philadelphia)—E. L. Boger, 248 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.

Bullterrier—N. F. Emmons, 79 Milk St., Boston, Mass.

Cairn Terrier—Mrs. Norman W. Ward, Bedford Hills, N. Y.

Chihuahua Club of America—Mrs. Ida H. Garrett, 660 Main St., Peekskill, N. Y.

Chow Chow Club—Dr. Henry Jarrett, Box 4372, Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, Pa.

Cocker Spaniel (Pacific Club)—Louise Hering, 1938 Adeline St., Oakland, Cal.

Collie of America—H. H. Shields, Bennington, Vermont.

Collie (Chicago)—C. J. Cassleman, 2414 Eastwood Ave., Ravenswood Station, Chicago, Ill.

Collie (St. Louis)—D. L. Findley, 1335 Woodruff Ave., St. Louis, Mo.

Collie (Pacific Coast)—F. D. Cleveland, San Geronimo, Cal.

Dachshund Club—Mrs. C. Davies Tainter, 19 Dupont Ave., White Plains, N. Y.

Dalmatian—Mrs. Leonard W. Bonney, 127 Jamaica Ave., Flushing, L. I. N. Y.

Doberman Pinscher Club—Mrs. Walter E. Donovan, 115 Tappan St., Brookline, Mass.

English Setter Club of America—J. R. Moon, Jr., Cape May, N. J.

English Springer Spaniel Field Trial Association—Chas. H. Toy, 25 Broadway, New York City.

Foxhound (American)—E. Lester Jones, 2116 Bancroft Place, Washington, D. C.

Foxhound (Brunswick)—Bradford S. Turpin, 491 Boylston St., Boston, Mass.

Fox-terrier Breeders' Association (Western)—Irving C. Ackerman, 344 Phelan Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.

French Bulldog—Mrs. S. A. Halsey, 26 Hurden St., Hillside, N. J.

French Bulldog of New England—Rupert Kobza, 30 Huntington Ave., Boston, Mass.

French Bulldog (Western)—A. Henderson, 1823-5 South Wabash Ave., Chicago, Ill.

Gordon Setter Club of America—Chas. T. Inglee, 155 Montague St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Great Dane—G. F. Eggert, 4711 93rd St., Elmhurst, L. I., N. Y.

Greyhound Club of America—John Sinnott, P. O. Box 683, Coronada Beach, Cal.

Irish Setter—A. L. Browne, 100 E. 45th St., New York City.

Irish Terrier—Hubert R. Brown, 70 Fifth Ave., New York City.

Irish Wolfhound Club of America—L. O. Starbuck, Ambleside, Augusta, Mich.

Japanese Spaniel—Msr. E. H. Berendsohn, 204 Berkeley Place, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Kerry Blue Terrier Club of America—Miss Dagmar Sommers, 142 W. 85th St., New York City.

Manchester Terrier Club of America—Mrs. J. K. Chase, 306 E. Glenside Ave., Glenside, Pa.

Old English Sheepdog Club—Mrs. Wilbur Kirby Hitchcock, Box 135, Pleasantville, N. Y.

Pekingese—Mrs. Henry S. Maguire, Kenwood, Great Neck, Long Island, N. Y.

Pekingese (Pacific Coast)—Mrs. R. G. Shute, 5043 Huntington Drive, Los Angeles, Cal.

Pointer Club of America—M. D. Darrell, Wilmington, Delaware.

Pomeranian—Mrs. L. W. Lewis, 82 Hunter Ave., Long Island City, N. Y.

Pomeranian (Pacific Coast)—Miss Blanche Benson, 201 Buena Vista, Burbank, Cal.

Russian Wolfhound—J. Bailey Wilson, R. F. D. 3, Media, Pa.

St. Bernard—D. E. Waters, Grand Rapids, Mich.

Samoyede Club—Louis Smirnow, 107 Franklin St., New York City.

Schnauzer Club—Monson Morris, Smithtown, L. I., N. Y.

Scottish Terrier Club of America—Wm. MacBain, 40 Wall St., New York City.

Sealyham Terrier Club—Dudley P. Rogers, 50 State St., Boston, Mass.

Shepherd Dog Club—Mrs. Anne Tracy Eristoff, 200 Fifth Ave., New York City.

Spaniel (*American*)—S. Y. L'Hommedieu, Jr., 5 Nassau St., New York City.

Spaniel Breeders' Society—J. Macy Willets, 30 Broad St., New York City.

Toy Poodle Club (*International*)—Mrs. W. Hardekopf, 5522 Market St., Philadelphia, Pa.

Toy Spaniel—Mrs. George O. Kolb, 801 N. Bedford Drive, Beverly Hills, Cal.

Welsh Terrier—Miss B. de Coppet, Sec'y, Summerstay, Narragansett Pier, R. I.

West Highland White Terrier—Mrs. H. E. H. Chipman, East River, Conn. Wildwood.

APPENDIX C

THE AMERICAN KENNEL CLUB

The American Kennel Club is neither a privately owned corporation nor an organization of individuals, but is made up of clubs located in every part of the United States, devoted to the interests of purebred dogs.

These clubs are each represented by one delegate. They, in turn, elect from their number a Board of thirty Directors. The delegates have sole power to alter or amend the Constitution, By-Laws and Rules, also to elect clubs (to membership), delegates and directors. The directors have general management of the club, either directly or by and through the executive and other standing committees and officers.

The objects of the American Kennel Club are to adopt and enforce uniform rules regulating and governing dog shows and field trials; to regulate the conduct of persons interested in exhibiting, breeding, registering, purchasing and selling dogs; to detect, prevent and punish frauds in connection therewith; to protect the interests of its members and other dog fanciers; to maintain and publish an official Gazette and Stud Book; and to generally do everything to advance the study, breeding, exhibiting, and maintenance of purebred dogs.

The American Kennel Club is the governing body of the dog fancy of this country. The power to enforce its By-Laws, Rules and Regulations has been recognized by important and far-reaching decisions of both Federal and State courts.

A dog registered with the American Kennel Club has the backing of practically the whole dog fancy of the country. Such a registration is also recognized by the United States Government.

The American Kennel Gazette is the great binding link between the American Kennel Club and the owners of purebred dogs. It should be carefully read each month by everyone who owns a dog. In no other way

can they learn what the American Kennel Club is doing to protect their interests and the interests of their dogs.

AMERICAN KENNEL CLUB RULES

(Copyrighted, 1927, by American Kennel Club)

Revised and Amended to September 20, 1927

When used in these rules, the word "dog" includes both sexes.

RULE I. BENCHING

Section 1. Exhibitors are not permitted to display at a show, any notice of any prizes not won at that show.

Section 2. All dogs at shows, except those entered in puppy classes only, shall be kept on the benches or in the cages between the official opening and closing hours of the show except while their breed is being judged, or during the periods designated for exercise.

Puppies shall be benched after their classes have been judged.

The exercising periods and the hours for the opening and the closing of a show shall appear in every premium list and catalogue.

RULE II. BREEDER

The breeder of a dog is the owner or lessee of the dam at the time of the service.

RULE III. BREEDS

Recognized breeds shall be such as are eligible to registration in the American Kennel Club's stud book. (See Rule VII., Section 1, under Classes and Classification.)

RULE IV. CATALOGUES

Section 1. Every bench show committee shall provide a printed catalogue which shall contain all particulars required of exhibitors entering dogs as hereinafter provided. It shall contain also a list of all officers, bench show committee, names of all judges, the name of the superintendent, the secretary of the show, and the veterinarians, as well as the names and addresses of all exhibitors.

Section 2. The catalogue shall be in book form not exceeding 6 x 9 inches, nor less than 5 x 8 inches. It shall contain the names and particulars of every dog entered in the show, arranged as follows: catalogue number, the name of owner, the name of the dog, the American Kennel Club registration number, the name of sire and dam, the date of birth, and the breeder. If not registered, a dog shall be listed and so marked.

Section 3. The schedule of points toward championship governing each breed in the show shall be published in the catalogue.

Section 4. A catalogue, marked with the winnings and absentees in all regular classes and group specials as well as awards of all specials, certified to by the secretary of the show-giving club, shall be filed with the American Kennel Club within seven days after the closing of a show. Penalty for non-compliance, $1.00 per day, and such other penalties as may be imposed by the Board of Directors.

RULE V. CANCELLATIONS

Section 1. In regular classes, all cancellations will be made by the American Kennel Club.

Section 2. Should the win of a dog be cancelled, the dog next in order of merit shall be moved up, and the win shall be counted in every respect the same as if it had been the original award. For this purpose, the judge shall place one dog reserve, after the regular prizes are awarded, if a dog of sufficient merit be available.

Section 3. If a win be cancelled by the American Kennel Club, the exhibitor shall return all prizes for such win to the secretary of the show-giving club within thirty days of receipt of notice of said cancellation.

RULE VI. CHAMPIONSHIP POINTS

At each authorized show, the number of points towards a championship for each breed shall be based on the actual number of dogs of each sex benched in that breed, according to the schedule of points, as determined by the license committee at the beginning of each year. Dogs entered for exhibition or for specials only, or dogs entered in other than the regular classes will not count for championship rating.

RULE VII. CLASSES AND CLASSIFICATION

Section 1. At all shows, the classification of breeds shall be published in the official alphabetical order in both the premium list and catalogue. The following is the list:

Afghan Hounds
Airedale Terriers
Basset Hounds
Beagles
Bedlington Terriers
Belgian Sheepdogs
Bloodhounds
Boston Terriers
Boxers
Bulldogs
Bullterriers
Cairn Terriers
Chesapeake Bays
Chihuahuas
Chow Chows
Collies
Dachshunde
Dalmatians
Dandie Dinmont Terriers
Deerhounds (Scottish)
English Toy Spaniels
Eskimos
Foxhounds (American)
Foxhounds (English)
Fox-terriers
French Bulldogs
Great Danes
Greyhounds
Griffons (Brussels)
Griffons (Wire-haired Pointing)
Harriers
Irish Terriers
Italian Greyhounds
Japanese Spaniels
Kerry Blue Terriers
Maltese
Manchester Terriers
Mastiffs
Mexican Hairless
Newfoundlands
Norwegian Elkhounds
Old English Sheepdogs
Otterhounds
Papillons
Pekingese
Pinschers (Doberman)
Pointers
Pomeranians
Poodles
Pugs
Retrievers
Samoyedes
Schipperkes
Schnauzers
Schnauzers (Miniature)
Scottish Terriers
Sealyham Terriers
Setters (English)
Setters (Gordon)
Setters (Irish)
Shepherd Dogs
Shetland Sheepdogs
Skye Terriers
Spaniels (Clumber)
Spaniels (Cocker)
Spaniels (Field)
Spaniels (Irish Water)
Spaniels (Springer)
Spaniels (Sussex)
St. Bernards
Toy Poodles
Toy Black and Tan Terriers
Welsh Terriers
West Highland White Terriers
Whippets
White English Terriers
Wolfhounds (Irish)
Wolfhounds (Russian)
Yorkshire Terriers

Section 2. Classes shall be confined to recognized breeds and shall be arranged as follows: Puppy, Novice, American-bred, Limit, Open and Winners. These classes shall constitute the regular official classes of the American Kennel Club, after which additional classes may be added.

Section 3. The Puppy Class shall be for dogs more than six months and not exceeding twelve months of age. No puppy may be entered whose date of birth, breeder, sire or dam is unknown. This class shall be open only to puppies bred in the United States or Canada.

The age of a dog shall be calculated up to and inclusive of the day preceding the show. A dog whelped, for instance, on January 1 is not eligible to compete in a puppy class at a show the first day of which is January 1 of the following year. Puppies need not be brought to a show until the opening of the show the day on which they are to be judged. They may be permanently removed from a show after the closing hour on the day their classes have been judged.

Section 4. The Novice Class shall be for dogs never having won a first prize in any regular class at a show where championship points are given, wins in puppy classes excepted. In determining whether a dog is eligible for this class, no award received on or after the official day of closing of entries of a show at which the dog is to be shown will be counted. Only dogs whelped in the United States, Canada, Mexico or Cuba shall be eligible. The entry blank shall state the name of breeder, place and date of birth.

Section 5. The American-bred Class shall be for all dogs bred in the United States of America. Champions barred. The entry blank shall state the name of the breeder and place of breeding.

Section 6. The Limit Class shall be for all dogs except Champions.

Section 7. The Open Class shall be for any dog more than six months of age.

Section 8. The Winners' Class, for which there shall be no entry fee, shall be open only to undefeated dogs, which have won first prizes in either the Puppy, Novice, Limit, Americanbred or Open Classes.

After the winner's prize has been awarded, any dog that has been placed second in any previous class to the dog awarded winners and which

has not been defeated by any other dog, shall compete with the remaining first prize winners, for reserve winners. No eligible dog may be withheld from competition. The Winners' Class may be divided by sex, provided the American-bred and Open Classes are so divided.

Winners' Classes shall be allowed only at shows where American-bred and Open Classes have been given.

Section 9. Winners of fifteen points in the winners' class, under at least three different judges, six points of which shall have been won at two shows with a rating of three or more championship points each—shall thereby become Champions of Record; and when registered in the stud book, shall be entitled to a Championship Certificate. A dog becomes a champion when it is so officially recorded by the American Kennel Club.

Section 10. The Miscellaneous Class shall be open to all breeds of dogs, as may be determined by the American Kennel Club, which have not otherwise been provided for in the premium list. Entries in this class shall specify the breed of the exhibit. Dogs entered in this class are ineligible to compete in group specials.

Section 11. Bench show committees may provide such other classes of recognized breeds as they may choose, provided they do not conflict with the conditions of the above-mentioned classes. No class, however, may be given in which more than one breed may be entered except as provided in this rule.

Section 12. Field Trial Classes at bench shows shall be confined to dogs that have been placed at a recognized Field Trial.

Hunting Classes shall be confined to dogs that have received a Certificate of Merit as a hunting dog from judges at a recognized field trial, or that have been placed at such a trial.

Section 13. The term "Field Trial Record," as used at all dog shows, shall apply only to public trials where competition is open to all.

Section 14. In any class where there is a limit of weight or height, the person in charge of a dog entered in such class may claim of the bench show committee the right, at any time after the opening of the show and before the judging of its class, to have the dog weighed or measured; and the result shall be recorded and hold good at the time of judging.

APPENDIX C

Any competing exhibitor or handler shall have the right, during the judging of the class, to demand the weighing or measuring of any dog whose record has not been registered officially. The bench show committee must appoint official weighers and measurers and provide scales and standard.

Section 15. Only dogs bred in the United States shall be considered American-bred.

Section 16. The following list comprises all breeds or varieties of breeds for which separate classes may be provided. (This list may be amended by the Stud Book Committee.)

GROUP I

Sporting Dogs

Afghan Hounds
Basset Hounds
Beagles
Bloodhounds
Chesapeake Bays
Deerhounds (Scottish)
Foxhounds (American)
Foxhounds (English)
Greyhounds
Griffons (Wire-haired Pointing)
Harriers
Labrador Retrievers
Norwegian Elkhounds
Otterhounds
Pointers
Retrievers
Setters (English)
Setters (Gordon)
Setters (Irish)
Spaniels (Clumber)
Spaniels (Cocker)
Spaniels (Field)
Spaniels (Irish Water)
Spaniels (Springer)
Spaniels (Sussex)
Whippets
Wolfhounds (Irish)
Wolfhounds (Russian)

GROUP II

Working Dogs

Belgian Sheepdogs
Collies
Dachshunde
Eskimos
Great Danes
Mastiffs
Newfoundlands
Old English Sheepdogs
Pinschers (Doberman)
Samoyedes
Shepherd Dogs
Shetland Sheepdogs
St. Bernards

GROUP III

Terriers

Airedale Terriers
Bedlington Terriers
Bullterriers
Cairn Terriers
Dandie Dinmont Terriers
Fox-terriers (Smooth)
Fox-terriers (Wire)
Irish Terriers
Kerry Blue Terriers
Manchester Terriers
Schnauzers
Schnauzers (Miniature)
Scottish Terriers
Sealyham Terriers
Skye Terriers
Welsh Terriers
West Highland White Terriers
White English Terriers

GROUP IV

Toys

Chihuahuas
English Toy Spaniels
Griffons (Brussels)
Italian Greyhounds
Japanese Spaniels
Maltese
Mexican Hairless
Papillons
Pekingese
Pomeranians
Pugs
Toy Poodles
Toy Black and Tan Terriers
Yorkshire Terriers

GROUP V

NON-SPORTING

Boston Terriers	Bulldogs	Dalmatians	Poodles
Boxers	Chow Chows	French Bulldogs	Schipperkes

Section 17. Two copies of the proposed classification shall be sent to the Secretary of the American Kennel Club for approval, and shall not be valid without his endorsement which shall be printed at the head of the classification.

Section 18. The judge of each breed shall designate the best specimen, either male or female, entered either in the breed classes or for specials only.

Section 19. A show-giving club may give five Group Specials not divided by sex, such groups to be arranged in the same order and to comprise the same breeds as listed in Section 16 above. Only dogs designated "Best of Breed" by the regular judges as above set forth shall be eligible to compete in the group special in which they belong according to this grouping. All entries for such group specials shall be made after the judging of the regular classes, and the show-giving club may charge an entry fee, if said entry fee has been published in the premium list. In case of absence or failure of the dog winning "Best of Breed" to enter in the group special to which it is eligible, no other dog, of the same breed, shall be allowed to enter this group special. Each of the group specials shall be judged by an odd number of judges.

Section 20. The five dogs winning in the above five group specials may compete in a final group special for the title of "The Best in Show," for which no entry fee shall be charged. Not more than five judges shall officiate in this group. When specials, other than the above group specials, are given, they shall be judged subsequently to, and by the same judge or judges as have judged the final Group Special for "The Best in Show."

RULE VIII. CLUBS

Section 1. The use of a club's name for show purposes cannot be transferred.

Section 2. All applications for membership shall be filed with the American Kennel Club in sufficient time to appear in the issue of the

Gazette published previous to the meeting at which action on such applications will be taken. The regular quarterly meetings are held in February, May, September and December of each year.

Section 3. No club, or association, is eligible for admission to the American Kennel Club unless it be specified in its constitution, or by-laws, that one of the objects of such club, or association, is the holding of annual dog shows, or field trials, or for the protection, or benefit, of dogs.

Section 4. If a member club fails to hold a show within one year after a licensed show has been held in its territory, as provided for under Rule IX, Section 6, an application from a new organization for active membership may be accepted by the American Kennel Club without the consent of the original member club. Where there are two or more show-giving clubs, except specialty clubs, in the same city, town or territory, they shall have concurrent jurisdiction.

Section 5. When a specialty club is a member of the American Kennel Club, no other specialty club of the same breed shall be admitted to membership, except by permission of the parent club.

Section 6. All credentials of delegates of clubs shall be filed with the American Kennel Club in sufficient time to appear in the issue of the Gazette previous to the meeting at which action on such credentials is to be taken. The candidate for delegate shall be known to at least one member of the membership committee; or if not so known, shall be vouched for by some person known to at least one member of that committee; or if neither of these conditions can be complied with, the candidate must appear, personally, before the membership committee, at some time prior to a regular meeting at which credentials are to be acted upon.

Section 7. Persons who accept pay for judging of shows, employees of sporting journals, employees of kennels, and professional handlers and dealers are not eligible as delegates.

RULE IX. SHOWS

Explanation. Member shows are those given by member clubs of the American Kennel Club.

Licensed shows are those given by other organizations, specially licensed for that particular show by the American Kennel Club.

Sanctioned shows are informal matches held by any organization, with the sanction of the American Kennel Club. Sanctioned shows carry no championship points.

Section 1. The license committee will not approve applications where show dates conflict unless it be shown, conclusively, that the granting of such application will not work to the detriment of either show.

Section 2. Member clubs are entitled to hold one show a year, without charge; but for every additional show held during the calendar year, a charge of $15.00 will be made.

Section 3. Applications from member clubs, accompanied by a deposit of $25.00 for dates for shows, shall be filed with the American Kennel Club for approval by the license committee. The deposit shall be forfeited in case the show be not held on that date.

Section 4. Member clubs which have held shows the previous year shall have first choice for the corresponding date or dates for the succeeding year.

Section 5. Any club, or organization, not a member may be licensed to hold a show, in accordance with the rules of the American Kennel Club, upon payment of $50.00. Applications from non-member clubs shall also be accompanied by a deposit of $25.00 at the time of making application for date, which deposit shall be forfeited in case the show is not held on that date.

Section 6. A member club, except specialty clubs, shall have the sole show privilege in its city, town or territory, provided it shall hold a show at least once in two years. If said member fails to hold a show within two years, a license may be given to another club to hold a show in said city, town or territory, without permission of said member club.

Section 7. The duration of a show shall not exceed four days, unless permission be granted by the American Kennel Club.

Section 8. Bench show committees may make such regulations or additional rules for the government of their shows as shall be considered necessary, provided such regulations or additional rules do not conflict with any rule of the American Kennel Club. Such regulations or additional rules

shall be printed in the premium list. Violations thereof shall be considered the same as violations of the regular rules.

Section 9. Bench show committees and superintendents shall be held responsible for the enforcement of all rules relating to shows, and must provide themselves with a copy of the American Kennel Club rules and regulations for reference.

Section 10. Sanctioned shows shall be governed by such rules and regulations as shall be determined by the license committee.

Section 11. If ribbons are given at sanction shows they shall be of the following colors: First prize, Rose; Second prize, White; Third prize, Green; Special prize, a combination of any of these colors.

Section 12. At sanctioned shows, no winners' class, or any class resembling it, shall be given.

Section 13. At sanctioned shows, persons who have been refused a license to judge by the American Kennel Club, or whose licenses have been revoked, or who are specifically denied the right to judge by any rules of the American Kennel Club, shall not officiate as judges.

Section 14. Bench show committees, or superintendents, shall, in every instance, notify appointed judges of the breeds and special upon which they are to pass, and such notifications shall be given before the publication of the premium lists.

Section 15. Any club or organization or any official of any club or organization, including those acting as judges, veterinarians, superintendent, committeemen, stewards, and exhibitors, who shall hold a dog show or dog exhibition of any kind, character or description, not held in accordance with the rules of the American Kennel Club, which apply to such show or exhibition shall be disciplined to the extent of having all privileges of the American Kennel Club withheld from them for a given period or indefinitely, and if an active member of the American Kennel Club, they shall be expelled from membership in said club.

RULE X. DISCIPLINE

Section 1. Any person acting in any official capacity, paid or unpaid, including that of judge, secretary, superintendent, steward, clerk, or as

an officer or member of a bench show committee of any club holding a show in the United States of America, under any rules other than those of the American Kennel Club, shall be disqualified from all privileges of the American Kennel Club.

Section 2. No person under suspension or disqualification shall be employed in any official capacity, exhibit, or donate a prize, act as agent for an exhibitor or enter any judging ring.

Section 3. The President of the American Kennel Club or in his absence one of the Vice-Presidents may suspend any member club, association, licensed or sanctioned show, person, or persons, for alleged misconduct in connection with dogs, dog shows, or field trials, until the next meeting of the Board of Directors or executive committee, when such suspension shall be acted upon.

Section 4. A bench show or field trial committee may suspend any person for alleged misconduct at or in connection with its show or field trial. Notice of suspension must be forwarded to the American Kennel Club within seven days from the rendering of the decision.

Section 5. The suspension or disqualification of a person shall date from the day of the perpetration of the act, and shall apply to all dogs owned or subsequently acquired by the person so suspended or disqualified.

Section 6. All privileges of the American Kennel Club shall be withheld from any person suspended or disqualified.

Section 7. No person shall be disqualified without an opportunity to be heard in his own defense.

Section 8. For any violation of these rules, or for conduct prejudicial to the best interests of dog shows or the American Kennel Club, such action may be taken and such penalty imposed as may seem proper to the Board of Directors.

Section 9. The secretary of the American Kennel Club shall enforce monetary penalties for violation of rules; and in case of violation by clubs, deduct same from deposit made with application for dates.

RULE XI. ENTRIES AND ENTRY FEES

Section 1. A dog, wrongly entered in a class, may not be transferred to another class; nor may any alteration be made on the entry blank.

Section 2. A dog that is blind, deaf, lame, castrated, spayed, dyed, or whose appearance has been changed by artificial means other than those recognized by the standard of its breed shall be ineligible to compete at any show, except in the case of lameness, when the veterinarian certifies that such lameness is only temporary.

Section 3. No entry shall be made in the name of a kennel unless that name has been registered with the American Kennel Club. An "exhibitor" is an individual, partnership exhibiting as an individual, firm, or kennels. In the case of such entry, every member shall be in good standing with the American Kennel Club before the entry will be accepted; and in case of any infraction of these rules, all the partners shall be held equally responsible.

Section 4. The superintendent, secretary of the show, veterinarians, or club officials acting at a show in any of these capacities, shall not exhibit, act as agent, or officiate as judge at that show. A judge at a show shall not exhibit, act as agent or handler at such shows, and dogs belonging wholly, or in part, to any of the above officials, or to any member of their immediate families or household, shall be ineligible for competition or exhibition at such show.

Section 5. Every dog shall be the bona fide property of the person making its entry, on the day of the closing of the entries; and the right to exhibit a dog cannot be transferred. If an entry be made in the name of an agent and the name of the owner be not given, the win of the dog shall be cancelled. If a dog be entered in the name of an association, the name of the association and a list of its officers shall be filed with the American Kennel Club prior to the making of such entry. The entry must clearly state the name of the dog, the American Kennel Club registration number, and, if known, the date of birth, name of sire and dam, and the name of the breeder. Should any of these particulars be unknown to the exhibitor, it shall be so stated on the entry blank.

Section 6. No change in the registered name of a dog is permitted. If the name of a listed dog, which has won a prize at any show, has subsequently been changed, the old name also shall be given on the entry blank and published in the catalogue, until such time as the dog wins a prize under its new name.

Section 7. Every dog entered under these rules must be registered or "listed" with the American Kennel Club previous to being exhibited. The fee for registration and for listing shall be determined by the board of directors. Registration of a dog carries the privilege of show competition for life. The "listing" of a dog gives the privilege only for the show for which it is "listed."

Section 8. Should a dog be entered improperly in any regular class, all prizes won by said dog in that class, including specials relating to the class, shall be cancelled. If cancellation occurs, all prizes shall be void if there is no dog of record to move up. In computing the championship points for a breed, said dog shall not be considered in the show unless he has been entered properly in at least one other regular breed class.

Section 9. If errors be made in entering a dog, a fine of $1.00 shall be imposed for each error, unless fraud be shown, in which case the wins shall be cancelled, and such other penalties imposed as may be decided upon by the board of directors.

Section 10. Any show-giving club which accepts an entry fee other than that published in its premium list, or in any way discriminates between exhibitors, shall be disciplined.

Section 11. A bench show committee may decline any entries, or may remove any dog from its show, but it shall file its reasons for so doing with the American Kennel Club.

Section 12. A dog, unless specifically entered for specials, is not required to compete for same; but the presence of a dog at a show shall be considered as making competition for such specials, even if the dog is not brought into the ring.

Section 13. Exhibitors are responsible for their own and their agent's errors in making out entry forms.

Section 14. Each show-giving club shall specify the date on which its

entries shall close. All entries must be received in time for publication in the catalogue.

Section 15. No entry shall be received from any person who is not in good standing with the American Kennel Club on the day of the closing of the entries. Before accepting any entries, a list of persons not in good standing must be obtained by the show superintendent or secretary from the American Kennel Club.

Section 16. No dog not regularly entered in a show shall be allowed within the show precincts.

Section 17. No entry shall be made under a judge of any dog which said judge has owned or sold within one year prior to the date of the show.

Section 18. No dog may be entered from any kennel or quarters in which there has been distemper within 6 weeks from the date of entry. Violation of this rule may subject those guilty to disqualification for life.

RULE XII. FIELD TRIALS AND FIELD CHAMPIONSHIPS

Section 1. Specialty clubs, not members of the American Kennel Club, may be licensed to hold Field Trials with the written consent of the parent club. If the consent of the parent club be not given within one month, the applying club may appeal to the license committee, which may then issue a license at its discretion.

Section 2. Every club holding Field Trials shall forward to the American Kennel Club, before distribution, one copy of the premium list.

Section 3. Premium lists shall contain a list of the officers of the club, the judge or judges who will officiate at the trials, the classes and their conditions, and state the rules under which the trials are to be run.

Section 4. Every dog entered under these rules shall be registered, or "listed," with the American Kennel Club previous to being started in a Field Trial. The registration of a dog gives the privilege of Field Trial competition for life. The listing a dog gives the privilege only for the Field Trials for which it is "listed."

Section 5. No person shall be eligible to judge at any Field Trial until he has been licensed by the American Kennel Club, except that substitute or additional judges, whether licensed or non-licensed, may be appointed

by a Field Trial Club, at a Field Trial, if occasion demands it; provided however said judges have never been refused a license and are in good standing with the American Kennel Club. When additional judges are used, they shall always act in conjunction with one or more of the regularly advertised judges.

Section 6. Field Trial Clubs shall provide the judge with books containing names of the starters, their owners, and the addresses of the owners.

Section 7. The awards in the judges' books shall be marked by the judges themselves, signed by the secretary of the club, and filed with the American Kennel Club within seven days after the closing of the Field Trials.

Section 8. Officers of Field Trial Clubs may run dogs in or act as judges at Field Trials.

Section 9. All beagles shall be measured by the standards of the National Beagle Club before starting, and if incorrectly entered shall be transferred to their proper classes. Classes, when divided by height, shall be divided as follows: more than thirteen inches and not exceeding fifteen inches; and thirteen inches and under. Hounds may compete only in the classes for their respective heights.

Section 10. Every dog shall be the bona fide property of the person making the entry. The right to run a dog cannot be transferred.

Section 11. All classes for beagles may be divided by sex. Classes, when divided by height, must be as follows: more than thirteen inches and not exceeding fifteen inches; thirteen inches and under. Splitting of prizes and places in trials is prohibited.

Section 12. Non-compliance with Sections 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, and 9 will subject the club to discipline.

Section 13. All beagle trials shall be rated on the actual number of starters in the open classes, namely, fifteen-inch dogs, fifteen-inch bitches, thirteen-inch dogs and thirteen-inch bitches.

Section 14. The above fifteen-inch classes or the above thirteen-inch classes shall be combined and run with both sexes in a single class of each size unless there are six or more starters in each sex division and not otherwise.

Section 15. A class of dogs and bitches fifteen inches and under may be substituted for any one of the above classes, to be run as a pack for not less than four hours on hare only (not cottontail rabbits), the entry fee to be determined by the club conducting the trial. Derby stakes and pack stakes shall not be open classes.

Section 16. Any beagle placed first in an open all age class, fifteen-inch dogs, fifteen-inch bitches, thirteen-inch dogs, thirteen-inch bitches or in a combined class of fifteen-inch dogs and fifteen-inch bitches, or thirteen-inch dogs and thirteen-inch bitches, shall be awarded a number of championship points equal to the number of starters in the class in which the win was made.

Section 17. A beagle which has won a total of seventy-five (75) such points shall be declared a champion of record, except that in the case of thirteen-inch dogs the total of points required for a champion of record shall be fifty (50).

Section 18. The foxhound winning the all-age class at the trials of the Brunswick Foxhound Club shall thereby be recorded a field champion.

Section 19. Pointers and Setters. The winner of the Amateur Field Trial Club of America Champion Race shall be recorded a champion.

Section 20. In other breeds than those specified, a dog scoring two wins in open classes shall be recorded a field champion.

RULE XIII. JUDGES AND JUDGING

Section 1. No persons shall be eligible to judge at any show held under these rules, unless they hold a license granted by the American Kennel Club, except at sanctioned shows, and as provided in Section 3 of this rule.

Section 2. The selection of judges shall rest with the club giving the show.

Section 3. If an advertised judge is unable to fill his engagement and no other licensed judge is available, the bench show committee shall have the power to select a non-licensed substitute judge, provided such person has never been refused a license by the American Kennel Club, is eligible for a license and is in good standing. If an advertised judge cannot officiate,

the bench show committee shall notify the exhibitors in the breed immediately upon receipt of information to this effect, and the notice, if possible, shall state the name of the substitute judge. If an advertised judge does not officiate, an exhibitor may, before the beginning of judging of the breed, withdraw his entry in that breed from competition, or from the show; in which latter case his entry fee shall be returned.

Section 4. In case the regularly selected judge shall have judged part of the classes of a breed and then finds it impossible to finish, a substitute judge may be selected by the bench show committee; in which case the awards made by the regular judge shall stand, and the substitute shall judge only the remaining classes and specials.

Section 5. Should a judge be substituted for the regular judge because of the absence of the latter, and while the substitute is judging the regular judge arrives, the substitute judge shall finish the entire judging of the breed he is adjudicating.

Section 6. A judge shall not handle, show, or take any dog into the ring at any show at which he is officiating.

Section 7. A judge shall mark in the judges' book all awards and also all absentees in each case. The original judge's books at shows shall be in the custody of the judge, steward, superintendent, or superintendent's assistant. None other shall be allowed access to them. At the conclusion of the judging, the book must be signed by the judge and any changes that may have been made therein initialed by him.

Section 8. A judge may order any person or dog from the ring. For the purpose of facilitating the judging, judges are required to exclude from the rings in which they are judging, all persons except the steward and those actually engaged in exhibiting.

Section 9. A judge's decision shall be final in all cases affecting the merits of the dogs. Full discretionary power is given to the judge to withhold any, or all, prizes for want of merit. After a class has once been judged in accordance with these rules, it shall not be rejudged.

Section 10. The superintendent, the secretary of the show, the veterinarian, or any club official acting at a show in any of these capacities cannot officiate as judge at the show.

Section 11. Professional superintendents of shows and professional handlers shall not be eligible to act as judges.

Section 12. A judge's decision, as marked in the judge's book, cannot be changed, after filing, except in case of clerical error.

RULE XIV. LISTING AND LISTING FEES

A show-giving club shall assume the responsibility of collecting all listing fees for the American Kennel Club, which fact shall be stated in the premium list. Such fees shall be forwarded to the American Kennel Club within seven days from the closing of the show.

RULE XV. PENALTIES

Infringement of the rules of the American Kennel Club shall be subject to penalty, either monetary or otherwise. Penalties shall be determined by the Board of Directors, or the Executive Committee, of the American Kennel Club, and may range from a reprimand or fine to suspension for life from all privileges of the American Kennel Club.

RULE XVI. PREMIUM LISTS

Section 1. A show is not recognized unless the official endorsement of the premium list, signed by the Secretary of the American Kennel Club, be published at the head of the classification. No change, whatsoever, in the classification shall be allowed after such official endorsement.

Section 2. The premium list shall contain a list of the officers of the show-giving club, of all officials of the show and of all judges who are to officiate. The exact location of the show must be specified. Before distribution, one copy of the premium list shall be forwarded to the American Kennel Club.

Section 3. A list of breeds recognized by the American Kennel Club shall be included in every premium list, excepting those of specialty clubs.

Section 4. Such extracts from the rules as designated by the Rules Committee shall be furnished with every premium list.

RULE XVII. PRIZES AND SPECIAL PRIZES

Section 1. A show-giving club shall pay or distribute prizes, offered by it, within thirty days of the last day of the show.

Section 2. In case of special prizes, offered by others through the show-giving club, the club shall not be responsible, unless a claim be filed with the club within sixty days of the close of the show.

Section 3. No specials may be accepted, or offered, by any show-giving club, unless they have been published in the premium list of that show; nor may any be withdrawn; nor the conditions thereof changed after they have been published in the premium list. (The only exception to this rule is in a case where a mistake has been made in publishing a Specialty Club's regular Specials or a Special offered by an individual. In such a case prizes shall be awarded in accordance with the conditions stated in the original written terms of the gift, or if there be no such written terms, the conditions in the first premium list under which they were offered shall subsequently govern.) The show-giving club shall be responsible for the errors in publication of special prizes; and shall, in the event of error, award prizes of equal value.

Section 4. Regular specials, offered by a member club, need not be printed in full in the premium list, but may be referred to by number or name. A complete list, however, shall be printed in the catalogue and must be on file with the American Kennel Club.

Section 5. All prizes shall be in accordance with the description in the premium list. If money prizes are offered, a fixed amount for each prize shall be stated; but this does not prevent the offering of percentage prizes in classes. All specials offered shall be correctly described or the value stated. Stud services shall not be accepted as specials.

Section 6. A dog may be entered either for exhibition, for breed specials only, or for certain breed specials which must be specified on the entry blank. But any dog entered for competition and received at the show must compete in all classes for which it is entered.

Section 7. All dogs entered either for exhibition, or breed specials only, shall be entered in the catalog, in a special list, called "for specials only";

this list to follow the winner bitch class, and the same entry fee charged, and same particulars given, as if entered in a regular class.

Section 8. All classified specials offered in any breed shall be adjudicated upon by the judge of that breed. An unclassified special is one not confined to one breed. Unclassified specials shall not be offered at any show, except such as have previously been competed for which require further competition to be finally won, or such as have previously been competed for, and for which the deeds of gift require further continuous competition. Any club may refuse to accept such unclassified specials.

Section 9. A dog shall be deemed ineligible to compete for a special prize against any dog or dogs that have previously beaten it at that show.

RULE XVIII. PROTESTS

Section 1. A protest against a dog may be made by any exhibitor or any member of a member club of the American Kennel Club. It shall be in writing, and be lodged with the secretary of the show-giving club within seven days of the last day of the show, unless the same be made by the American Kennel Club, provided, however, that a protest calling for a decision as to the physical condition of a dog which can be determined only by the veterinarian, shall be made before the closing of a show. No protest will be entertained unless accompanied by a deposit of $5.00, which will be returned if the protest is sustained. This does not apply to protests by the American Kennel Club, nor to a protest made in the ring previous to the judge rendering his decision.

Section 2. An appeal to the American Kennel Club from a decision of a bench show committee may be taken; and shall be forwarded to the American Kennel Club within seven days of the decision being rendered, together with a deposit of $10.00. If the decision be sustained the deposit shall be forfeited, but if reversed, the deposit shall be returned.

Section 3. In the event of a protest being made during a show, the bench show committee shall hold a meeting as soon as possible, affording all parties concerned an opportunity to be heard; and the decision of the committee shall be rendered at once. If a protest be lodged subsequent to the show, it shall be within seven days; and it shall be decided by the

show-giving club within thirty days of its receipt. Five days' notice of the date and place of hearing shall be given to all parties concerned. Written copies of all decisions on protests shall be forwarded immediately to the American Kennel Club.

RULE XIX. REGISTRATIONS

Whenever the owner of a stud dog or the breeder of a dog has accepted payment in cash or any other valuable consideration for the stud service or for a dog, refuses to sign the application for registration, as required by the American Kennel Club, such person, upon sufficient proof of such refusal, and after due notification, shall be suspended from all privileges of the American Kennel Club until he has complied with this requirement. Under these circumstances a dog may be registered without the signature of the breeder or owner of the sire if such action is authorized by the Stud Book Committee.

RULE XX. RIBBONS

Section 1. All organizations or clubs holding dog shows under the rules of the American Kennel Club, except sanction shows, shall use the following colors and designs for their prize ribbons or rosettes:

First prize	Blue
Second prize	Red
Third prize	Yellow
Fourth prize	White
Winners	Purple
Reserve Winners	Purple and White
Special prize	Green
Best of Breed	Purple and Gold

Section 2. Each ribbon, or rosette, shall be at least 2 inches wide, and approximately 8 inches long; and bear on its face the seal of the American Kennel Club, the name of the prize, and the name of the show-giving club, with numerals of year, and date of show.

Section 3. Ribbons for sanction shows; See Rule IX, Section 11.

APPENDIX C

RULE XXI. SPECIALTY CLUBS

Section 1. Member specialty clubs may hold shows confined to the breed represented by their club, which shows shall carry a rating according to the schedule of points of their breed.

Section 2. Specialty clubs, not active members, may be licensed with the written consent of the parent member club. If the consent of the parent member club is not given within one month, the applying club may appeal to the License Committee, which may, then, issue a license at its discretion.

RULE XXII. VETERINARIAN AND DUTIES

Section 1. Every show shall have one or more qualified veterinarians, one of whom shall be in attendance before, and during, the entire progress of the show. The veterinarian, or one of his assistants, must examine every dog before it be admitted to the show. The veterinarian must indicate on the stall tag or identification card of each dog after examining it, a certification of such examination, and no dog shall be considered officially admitted to a show until this stamp is so attached.

At shows of more than one day duration, every dog shall be examined before twelve o'clock noon of each day after the first day. Any dog suffering from any contagious disease shall be refused admission to, or be immediately removed from, the precincts of the show; or any dog suspected of suffering from any such disease shall be quarantined, under observation, until the veterinarian shall decide to either exclude it from, admit to, or allow it to remain in a show.

If there be more than one veterinarian, one shall be designated as chief veterinarian, and his decision shall be final in all cases. Should the chief veterinarian be incapacitated at any time during the show, one of his assistants, or another veterinarian, shall be designated to take his place.

Show managements shall furnish to veterinarians a self-inking rubber stamp for certification on stall tags or punch as required above. Veterinarians also shall be furnished with a handy receptacle, containing a proper disinfectant for use after a dog suffering from, or suspected of suffering from, a contagious disease has been handled by a veterinarian.

Veterinarians, should they desire a dog's mouth opened, shall request the owner, or person in charge, to open it, for by so doing they will not bring their hands in contact with possible infected secretions. Veterinarians should examine dogs shipped to shows by express first; or as soon after the dogs' arrival as possible, so that they may be taken from the crates with as little delay as possible.

Section 2. The regularly appointed chief veterinarian shall determine the physical condition of dogs during the show. When appealed to by a judge, or when giving an opinion on a protest to the bench show committee, he shall immediately render his decision in writing. A dog once disqualified by a veterinarian's report, for such conditions as specified in Rule XI, Section 2, shall not be eligible for entry at any subsequent show, until reinstated through an appeal to the American Kennel Club.

LICENSE COMMITTEE REGULATIONS—CLUBS

Section 1. All applications for licenses or show dates shall be filed with the American Kennel Club for action by the License Committee.

Section 2. No club or association is eligible to be licensed unless it is specified in its constitution or by-laws that one of its objects is the holding of annual dog shows or field trials or for the protection or benefit of dogs.

Section 3. In case of a license being issued, the words "Licensed Show" must be plainly printed on the title page of both the premium list and catalogue.

Section 4. No one shall be appointed a steward whose license has been revoked or who has been refused a judge's or superintendent's license or who is under suspension by the American Kennel Club.

Section 5. All superintendents shall furnish to the Secretary of Specialty Clubs offering specials, catalogues marked with awards of all their specials.

Section 6. No badges shall be worn by an individual when exhibiting in the ring.

Section 7. Where the winners' class is not divided by sex, championship points will be rated according to the total number of dogs and bitches actually competing.

When the winners' class is divided by sex, the judge shall have the

winners' dog and winners' bitch compete for "Best of Winners," and the dog thus designated shall be entitled to the number of points based on the number of dogs or bitches competing, whichever is greater, and then the dog so declared "Best of Winners" shall meet any dogs entered for "Specials Only" and the winner shall be adjudged "Best of Breed."

Section 8. Only dogs entered in regular classes shall count in computing the number of points toward the ratings for the breed.

Section 9. There shall be nothing displayed on the bench at a show with the exception of the kennel name, the dog's name, and awards won at that show. No other sign shall be placed at the back of the bench.

Section 10. In breeds which are divided by height or color, there must be competition for the Best of Winners in each division, championship points to be awarded to the Winner in each division, under the same conditions as awarded in other breeds.

Section 11. All Superintendents shall have on file in their offices in buildings where dog shows are held at least one copy of the rules and regulations of the American Kennel Club, for reference.

Section 12. If an all-breed show permits a specialty club to hold a specialty show in conjunction with it, the classification for the breed of the specialty club shall be omitted from the premium list of the all-breed show.

Section 13. When application for a sanction show is made by other than a member club, said application shall contain the names of the judge or judges who are to officiate at the show.

JUDGES

Section 1. No person shall be granted a license to judge who is connected with any publication in the capacity of solicitor for kennel advertisements or connected with dog food or dog remedy companies, or who is a handler or dealer.

Section 2. Any licensed judge who shall fail to fulfill his judging engagement without sufficient excuse to the bench show committee, may have his license suspended or revoked.

Section 3. Application for judge—This application must be accom-

panied by letters of endorsement from two or more well-known fanciers, preferably delegates to the American Kennel Club, or Secretaries of clubs. Such letters should state the qualifications of the applicant for the license and also that he is known to be neither a dealer nor handler.

Section 4. Special licenses may be granted to field trial judges entitling them to judge field trials only.

SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS

To Secretaries, Superintendents and Managers of Dog Shows

1. Read the Rules.

2. You must send your proposed classification in duplicate to The American Kennel Club office for the Secretary's Certificate of approval before the publication of your Premium List, together with the names of Judges, Superintendent, Secretary of the Show, and the Veterinarian, and list of unclassified specials (if any). No classification will be approved unless all of the above conditions are complied with.

3. You must send a copy of the Premium List before distribution, which must contain all specials that have been offered. Also a marked catalogue with awards and absentees noted, together with all judges' books, and all original entry blanks, to The American Kennel Club office within seven days after the closing of your Show.

4. Judges' books must be provided at all Shows, and must be marked by the judges themselves. It is a violation of the rules for the stewards or others to mark the judges' books.

5. The names of all judges must be published in every premium list. Failure to publish such names shall be punishable.

6. A claim for dates must be accompanied by a deposit of $25.00, which shall be forfeited in case the Show is not held within the calendar year.

7. The names of all officers, the Superintendent, Secretary of the Show, and Veterinarian must be published in every premium list and catalogue.

8. You must collect and forward to The American Kennel Club office a listing fee for every dog entered with your Show unless its Stud Book

number is given on the entry form; also list of same in the same order as the catalogue.

9. No entry can be accepted in the name of an agent. See that the owner's name is on the entry blank.

10. If all regular and special prizes are not paid within thirty days of the last day of your Show, the penalty will be suspension of your club and its officials.

11. The catalogue must be in book form, not exceeding in surface size 6 x 9 inches, nor less than 5 x 8 inches, and must be printed as follows:

Catalogue number, then name of owner, then name of dog, and registration number (if registered), to be followed by any further particulars prescribed in Rule IV. In making up a catalogue give the classes in the following order: Puppy, Novice, American-bred, Limit, Open, Winners. After which any classes of any variety not conflicting with the above can be given. In other words, print the regular classes before the Winners' class, and any other classes after it. Junior class is not a regular class. Bred by exhibitor is not a regular class. Green Class is not a regular class. Graduate is no longer a regular class. Any of these, or any others given, should follow the Winners' class.

The names and addresses of all exhibitors must be printed at end of catalogue.

12. Your Veterinarian must be duly qualified, and must examine all dogs entered, and no dog can be benched unless passed upon by him. He must also personally inspect the dogs on the benches and in the quarters where the dogs are crated and exercised before 6 p. m. on the opening day of the Show, and also at least once in the morning of each day during the continuance of the Show. He must hand in a written report to the Dog Show Committee. Read Rule XXII which is very important.

13. A dog wrongly entered by the exhibitor cannot be transferred by any official.

14. In case any protest may be filed with you, a deposit of $5.00 must accompany it, and your Committee must meet and decide it as soon as possible, taking care that both sides are given an opportunity to be present at the hearing of the protest.

15. See that in all entries in puppy classes, the date of birth, breeder, sire, and dam are given. Omission of these particulars cancels the award.

16. You must provide scales and measuring standards for the use of exhibitors and judges.

17. Do not accept entries made in a kennel name, unless same is registered. Such entries will be cancelled. The name of the individual owner or a kennel name duly registered must be given on the entry blank. If the dog belongs to a corporation, the name of the officers of said corporation must be given.

18. You can accept the entry of a dog for specials only, or for any certain special, but it must be entered in a special list, called "for specials only." (See Rule XVII, Section 7.)

19. Exhibitors are responsible for their own errors as well as those of their agents.

20. The appointment of judges rests with your club, but judges must be licensed. Professional handlers and superintendents cannot judge at any show.

21. Your superintendent, veterinarians, or persons acting in such capacities cannot compete nor officiate as a judge at your Show, and dogs belonging to a kennel in which any of the above officials are connected are not eligible to competition. A judge cannot exhibit for competition nor act as agent or handler at any show at which he judges.

22. You must send for a list of persons not in good standing (who cannot judge, handle or show dogs in a ring), or accept the consequences resulting from failure to do so.

[Signed] NEWTON H. DAY,
Secretary A.K.C.

APPENDIX D

GLOSSARY

Apple-head—Skull dome-shaped. *Example:* Toy Spaniels, etc.
Apron—Long hairs on chest of long-coated breeds.
Bat-eared—Ears standing up straight and forward like those of the bat. *Example:* Chihuahua.
Blaze—White mark on dog's forehead.
Brisket—From the breast and between the legs to the chest.
Breeching—Longer hairs on the hind legs of dogs who are double-coated.
Broken-up—The face of a dog that is wrinkled and with short nose and deep recess between the eyes.
Butterfly—Applied to a nose that is spotted or mottled.
Button-eared—When it is pendant and covers the ear cavity.
Cat-footed—When the foot is almost round and the knuckles stand high. *Example:* Greyhound.
Character—A dog is said to show plenty of character when it possesses the good points for which that particular breed is conspicuous.
Cheeky—With heavy cheeks.
Chest—From the brisket to the ends of the ribs.
Chap—The jowl or forepart of the face of a pug or bulldog.
Cobby—Like a cob: Short in the back and sturdily built. *Example:* The chow.
Comb—The fringe or "feather" of a setter's tail: i.e. the longer pendant hairs.
Corky—Cobby and keen looking.
Couplings—The body of the dog, "coupling" the fore and hind legs.
Cow-hocked—When the hocks turn inwards.
Crest—The upper arched part of the neck.
Crop-eared—When they have been clipped (not allowed in England).

Culotte—(French-Baggy trousers) Used of the hind legs of toy dogs (*see* breeching)

Cushion—The protuberant upper lip of the bulldog.

Dew-claw—An extra toe some little way up the hind leg with which some dogs are born. They should be cut off if the dog is still a puppy.

Dewlap—The pendulous loose skin under the chin.

Docking—Cutting the tail, as in most terriers.

Down-faced—When the dog's nose curves downward.

Dudley-nose—Pink nosed.

Fall—The fringe of hair hanging over the face of some toy dogs.

Feather—The longer hairs on a double-coated dog (*see* comb) usually applied to the "culotte" of a non-toy dog, or a setter's tail.

Felted—With closely matted coat.

Fiddle-faced—Long faced.

Flag—The "feather" on a setter's tail.

Flews—*See* "cushion." It also applies to the corners of the lips.

Frill—The "ruff" or collar of long hair round the neck of long-haired dogs.

Frog-faced—Said of a bulldog when his nose is too long.

Hare-footed—Long, slender feet.

Harlequin—Pied, or mottled.

Haw—The inner eyelid very noticeable in some dogs; it is often red.

Hocks—The apparent knees of the hind legs, the joint above the pasterns.

Huckles or *Hucklebones*—The bones of the hips.

Layback—The backward slope of the nose of bulldogs, and some toy dogs.

Leather—The skin of the ear.

Lumber—Clumsy or heavily built.

Mask—The black muzzle of mastiffs, etc.

Merle—Like marble, grayish-blue and black intermingled.

Occiput—The dome-shaped skull bone of apple-headed dogs.

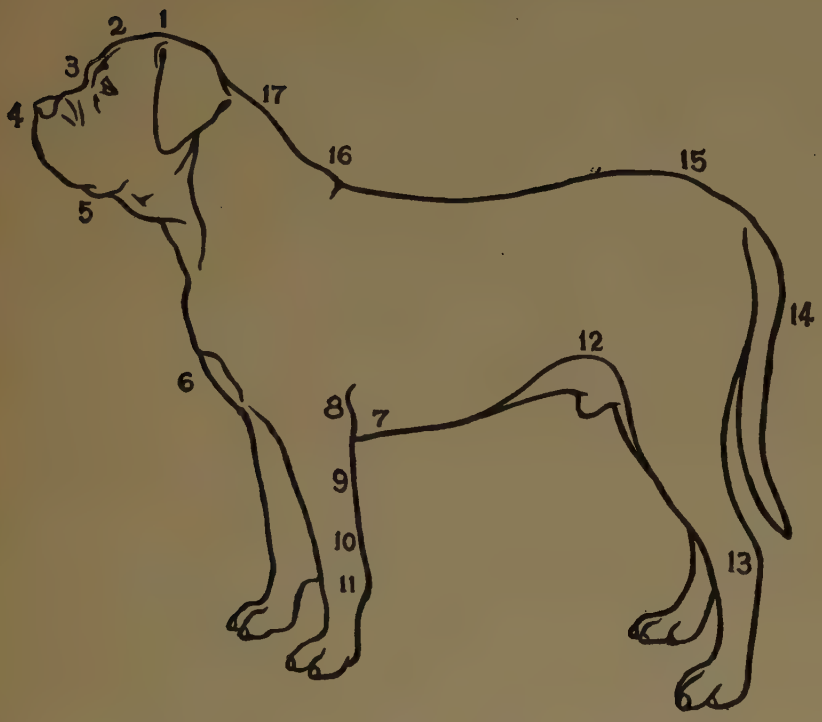
Overshot—When the upper jaw and teeth protrude beyond the lower.

Pads—The sole of the dog's foot.

Pastern—The equivalent to the human ankle.

Pig-jawed—When very much overshot.

DIAGRAM ILLUSTRATING GLOSSARY



1. Occiput.
2. Skull.
3. Stop.
4. Muzzle.
5. Dewlap.
6. Brisket.
7. Chest.
8. Elbow.
9. Forearm.
10. Knee.
11. Pastern.
12. Stifle.
13. Hock.
14. Stern.
15. Hucklebones.
16. Shoulder.
17. Crest.

Plume—The soft long hair on the tail of the chow, etc.

Roach-backed—With arched backbone.

Rose-eared—When the aural cavity is visible.

Septum—The membrane which divides the nostrils.

Shelly—Slim and narrow of body. *Example:* The greyhound.

Sickle-hocked—When the hocks are well marked. *Example:* All speed dogs.

Sickle-tailed—When the tail curves upwards above the level of the backbone.

Snipy-jawed—When the mouth and nose are too long and narrow.

Spread—That part of a bulldog's chest between his forelegs.

Stifle—The real knee of the hind leg; the joint above the hock.

Sting—When the tail tapers to a sharp point.

Stop—The depression between the eyes.

Thumb Marks—Round black spots.

Timber—Bone.

Top-knot—Fluffy hair between the ears.

Trace—The dark line down the center of the back. *Example:* The pug.

True Arm—The upper part of the foreleg.

True Thigh—The upper part of the hind leg.

Undershot—The lower jaw protruding beyond the upper. *Example:* The bulldog.

Vent—Lighter colored hair under the tail.

Walk—To "walk" a hound puppy means to look after it and train it until it is old enough to join the kennels. It is customary in England to send out most of the puppies bred in kennels of foxhounds, etc., to be "walked" by people in the vicinity likely to give the dog a sound elementary education. It is a compliment to be asked to walk a puppy.

Wall-eyed—When the white of the eye is marbled and bluish.

Wrinkle—The loose fold of skin on the foreheads of some dogs.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS

A

Abakaru, dog of Cheops, 20, 60, 287
Abu Nuwass, statesman and wit, A. D. 800, 301
Aberdeen terrier, 312 *et seq.*, 320
Abraham's dog, 20
Abyssinia, legend of dog's mission to man, 99 (note)
Actor dogs, 84
Afghan hound, 300
Airedale, 46, 141-4, 169, 229, 251, 312 *et seq.*, 317
Alain, 290
Alano, 246, 291
Alaunt, 233, 291
Albania, famed for dogs in Roman times, 22, 226, 291
  legend of dog's mission to man, 98
  See also Epirus and Epirot, 61
Alcibiades, 62
Alcohol, dog's aversion to, 100
Alexander of Alexandria, 51
Alexander the Great, 61, 226
Alsatian (*alias* "Shepherd," "German Sheepdog," "Policedog"), 55, 57, 92, 251, 297
Alva, Duke of, 44
America, Central, 21
  North, 22, 230
  South, 21, 22
American dogs, origin of, 230, 288, 307
  foxhounds, 230, 288, 304
  Kennel Club, Appendix C, 341
  Kennel Club rules, Appendix C, 341
  Specialty Clubs, Appendix B, 335
Amtem, Pharaoh of Egypt, 60
Andronicus, Emperor of Constantinople, 44
Aneurin, poet, *circa* 580, 307
Angoulême, Duchess of, 71
Animals, dogs' attitude towards other, Chapter XIX, 201
Antefa, Pharaoh of Egypt, 60
Antoinette, Marie, 71
Anubis, dog god of Egypt, 63
Apis, the bull god of Egypt, 63
Arabs and Moors, 227, 237, 246, 287, 288, 300
Arnold, Matthew, verses to his dog, 48
Aryans, *See* footnotes, 302, 314
Assur Banipal, 61
Assyrian greyhounds, 42, 61
Assyrian mastiffs, 226
Authors consulted, *See* Appendix A, 331
Aviators, dogs to assist, 267

B

Babylonian dogs, 60, 306
Badgerhound (Dachshund), 60, 306
Ban-dog, 291
Bark, meaning of, 151 *et seq.*
  wolves do not, 20
Barking, loss of power of, 22
Bassethound, 64
Battlefield, dog joins master on, 137
Beagle, origin of, 63, 231
Beagles, 63, 232, 306
Becerrico, dog of Ponce de Leon, 21
Bedlington terrier, 312 *et seq.*, 317
Bench show, *See* Chapter XXIX, 327
Bibliography, *See* Appendix A, 331
Bingley terrier, 312 *et seq.*, 317
Black and Tan, Manchester terrier, 312 *et seq.*, 317
Blenheim spaniel, 324
Bloodhounds, 137, 302
  employed by Spanish Conquistadores in S. America, 21, 44
Bob, the Son of Battle, book by A. Ollivant, 93
Bobtail, Old English, sheepdog, 298
Bordeaux, Dogue de, 291
Border terrier, 312 *et seq.*, 320
Borzoi, 90, 229, 299
Boston terrier, 231, 288, 312 *et seq.*
Bouillon, Godfroi de, 63
Boule dogue, 41, 231, 289
Braconier, chien du, "Sultan" anecdote, 195
Breeding, *See* Chapter XXI (225), 238 *et seq.*
  tribute to British, 22

INDEX

Breeds, characteristics of, Chapter V, 55, Chapter XXI (225)
classification of, 233-4-5, 243-4-5
diagram of origin of, 224
prehistoric, 20, and Chapter XXI (225), 287
table of, 235
their origin, Chapter XXI (225) and Chapter XXVIII (287)
Browning, Elizabeth B., poetess, 53
Browning, Robert, poet, 53
Brussel's Griffon, 322
Bruce, Mr. Terhune's dog, 93
Brythons (*alias* Britons), *See* footnotes, 302, 314
Buckhound, 299
Bull-baiting, 291
Bulldog, 291 *et seq.*
Bullterrier, 312 *et seq.*, 315
Burns, Robert, poet, 52
Byron, Lord, poet, verses on dogs, 48

C

Caesar, King Edward's fox terrier, 130
Cairn terrier, 312 *et seq.*, 320
Caius, Doctor, author (1570 A. D.), 232, 233
Cambyses, King, 43, 63
Campbell, Albert, long distance speed record, 90
Care of dogs, Chapter XXV, 269, and Chapter XXVI, 273
Chabeaussière, Marquis de, 71
Characteristics, Racial, Chapter V, 55, 181
Charles, King, spaniel, 73
Charles, King of England, 73
Cheops, Pharaoh of Egypt, 20, 60
Chesapeake dog, 288, 311
Chibcha philosophy, 99
"Chiens Célèbres," by E. Richebourg, 82, 127, 195, 211
Chihuahua, 325
China, dogs in, 20, 287
Chow, survival of, 22, 296
Chow Chow, 22, 168, 296
in Shan States, 168, 246
Church, Alfred, poet, verses on the dog, 50
Cipparas, watchdog, 75
Civilisation made possible by domestication of the dog, Chapter II, 35
Classification of breeds, 233-4-5, 243-4-5, 344
Clément, Jacques, murderer of Henri II of France, 66
Club, Kennel, Appendix B, 335; Appendix C, 341
Clubs, Specialty, Appendix B, 335
Clydesdale terrier, 312 *et seq.*, 321
Collies, 57, 186, 215, 233, 246, 251, 297
Mr. Terhune's famous dogs, 93, 94
Collins, author, 51
Color blindness, and appreciation, 158
Columbus, Christopher, 44
Condé, the great, Duc d'Enghien, 68, 69
Conquistadores, Spanish, employment of dogs by, 21, 44
Conscience, dog's possession of, 124
Corynth, saved by a dog, 75
Courage of dog compared with soldier, 139-140
Cowper, Wm., poet, 51, 73
Cox, Colonel Harding, author and expert, 276
Crabbe, poet, verses on the dog, 49, 52
Crébillon, author, 78
Crusaders, 63
Cynopolis ("City of the dog"), 61

D

Dachshund (Badgerhound), 60, 306
Dalmatian dog, 294
Dane, Great, 70, 71, 86, 294
Little (*alias* Dalmatian), 294
Dandie Dinmont, 312 *et seq.*, 320
Deerhound, Irish, origin, etc., 227
Scottish, 228, 299
D'Enghien, duc (*See also* Condé), 68, 69
Denmark, King Christian I, 65
Determination to achieve purpose (*See Homeing Instinct*), 137, 140
Diagram illustrating glossary, 371
Diagram of origin of breeds of dogs, 224
Disease, Chapter XXVI, 273
Distemper, 274
Dog actors, 84
and wolf, interbreeding, etc. (*See* Chapter I 19 *et seq.*)
attitude towards other animals, towards other dogs, Chapter XIX, 201
attributes, etc. (*See chapter headings*)
god, Anubis, 63
heroes, *See* Chapter VII, 75
morality of, 58
order of the, 65
origin of, 55
origin of the word, 40

INDEX

Dog, responsible for man's civilisation (*See* Chapter II), 35
shows, 314; *See* Chapter XXIX, 331
Dog, Sleigh-, 37
Star (*alias* Sirius), 162
"Dog Stars," book by Mrs. T. P. O'Connor, 46, 54 (note), 107, 162, 167
Dogs and hounds, difference in meaning, 40
destroy wolves, 20
evolution of breeds, 235 *et seq.*
Isle of, 215
kindness to each other, 167
mad, 64, 168, 191 *et seq.*, 198
of war, *See* Chapter III, 40
pack carriers, 37
prehistoric, *See* Chapters I and II
Dog's language, 151 *et seq.*
Dog's mission to man, legend, 97-99, 210 *et seq.*; verses, 221
Dog's reasons for cultivating man's friendship, 38
Dogue de Bordeaux, 291
Dreams (*See* Chapter IX), 101
Dryden, author, 72
Duty, sense of, 79, *also* Chapter XVI, 174

E

Ears, "prick" or lop-ears, 231
Education of the dog, 144, 145 *et seq.*, 173, 174, Chapter XIV, 245; Chapter XXVII, 277; *see also* Training
Egypt, 20, 43, 60, 63, 287
Elephant, Order of, in Denmark, 65
Elkhound, 300
Enclos, Ninon de l', 68
England famed for dogs in B. C. 50, 225
English breeders, American tribute to, 225
prehistoric dog breeders, Chapter I, 226, 227, 287, 289
spaniel (King Charles spaniel), 324
teaching a dog to understand, *See above, "Education"*
Old, white terrier, 312 *et seq.*, 314
Old, sheepdog, 298
Ephesus, Seven Sleepers of, 76
Epirot, "Epirot" Sheepdog
Sheepdog (*See also* Albania), 61, 228, 246, 291
Epitaphs, Chapter IV, 46
Eskimo dog, 21, 37, 236, 293, 295
Ethelred, King, exterminates wolves, 22
Etymology of word "dog," 40
Evolution of breeds, 235 *et seq.* and Chapter XXVIII, 287
Exercise, importance of, 274
Exploration, Arctic, dogs used, 295

F

"Family" scent, 140
Foix, Gaston de, author, 231
Fontainebleau, origin of word, 69
Fontenoy, Battle of, 82
Foxhound, 304
in America, 230, 288, 304
The, by Roger D. Williams, 225
Fox terrier, 85, 312 *et seq.*, 316, 317
Frederick the Great, 71, 185
French dogs, 230, 288, 306

G

Gay, John, author, 51
Gazelle-hound (*alias* Selooki), 246, 300
Gelert, famous hound of Prince Llewelyn, 52, 229
Gengesk, dog of Frederick the Great, 71
German shepherd (*See* Sheepdogs)
Giddie (*See* Eskimo dog), 21, 37, 236, 293, 295
Gladstone, W. E., statesman, 72
Glossary of technical words (*See* Appendix D), 369
Goedels, invasion of, 238 (footnote), 302 (footnote), 314 (footnote)
Goldsmith, Oliver, poet and author, 51
Grant, Ulysses, General, 73
Gratitude, 190
Great Dane, 70, 71, 86, 294
Greyhound, 90, 227, 299
Grg, story of, 24
Griffon, Brussels, 322
Guard dogs, 260

H

Hamilton, William, poet, 51
Hamish, poem to, 54
Harriers, 63, 306
Harry, Professor, author, 226
Hearing, dog's sense of, Chapter XIV, 145
"Helloellyn," poem by Wordsworth, 52
Helps, Sir A., historian, 22
Henri III, King of France, 66

Henri IV, King of France, 66
Henry VIII, King of England, 67, 230
Hercanus, the dog of Lysimachus, 211
Herodotus, historian, 60, 211
Heroes, dog (*See* Chapter VII), 75
Herrera, historian, 21
Hogg, James, poet and shepherd, 52
Holstein of Lawenbourg, Prince, 72
Homer, poet, 48, 51
Homeing instinct, Chapter XII and 66, 67, 86, 88, 137-9
Honor, sense of, Chapter XVI, 174
Horace, poet, 51
Horse, dog's affection for, 203
Hounds, as distinguished from "dogs," 40
  of Sparta, 51
  scent, 57
  stag, 79
"Hounds, The," poem by Wm. Somerville, 51
Howe, General, 73
Hugo, Victor, poet, 58
Humor, dog's sense of, Chapter XVII, 181
Husky (*See* Eskimo dog), 21, 37
Hydrophobia, 64, 168, 191 *et seq.*, 198

I

Illness, *See* Chapter XXVI, 273
India, dogs in, 20, 287
Instinct, 57
Instinct versus reasoning power, 165 *et seq.*
Ireland, prehistoric dog breeding, *See* Chapter XXI (225), and Chapter XXVIII (287)
Irish Terrier, 229, 312 *et seq.*, 318
Irish Wolfhound, 227, 233, 298 *et seq.*
Isle of Dogs, 215
Instruction, *See* Education, 144-5 *et seq.*, Chapter XIV (245), Chapter XXVII (277), also pp. 173, 174; *See also* "Training" and "Punishment" and "Whip."

J

Jackal, 235
Jack the Ripper, 107
Japanese dog, 324
Jealousy, 100
Jerusalem, dog howls on Golgotha, 114
Justice, dog's sense of, Chapter XVIII, 189, 208-209, 217

K

Kennel Club, *See* Appendix B, 337, and Appendix C, 341
Kerry Blue, terriers, 312 *et seq.*, 318
King Charles (*alias* English) Spaniels, 324
King Edward's dog, Caesar, 130
Köllikoffer, Baron (travel dog), 66, 127

L

Labrador retrievers, 311
Lackington, author, 195
Lad, Mr. Terhune's delightful dog, 93
Ladbroc, King of Denmark, 65
Lafayette, Marquis de, 230
Landor, Walter S., 53
Landseer, artist, 73
Language, barking, whining, etc., *See* 151 *et seq.*
  dog's capacity to learn, Chapter XIV, 145, Chapter XXVII, 279 (*See also Lola*), 166
  replaced by scent, 142-3
Lapdogs, 56, 68, 121, 321
Lawenbourg, Prince of, dog story, 72
Lawrence, Colonel, of Arabia, 301
Lee, Robt. E., General, 72, 73
  Sir Harry, of Ditchley, 109
Legend of Adam and fall of man, 97, 210
  of Cain and life of dog, 211
  of dog and cat, 201
  of dog's mission to man, 97-99, 210, 220 *et seq.*
Lehman, R. C., author, 53
Leighton, Robt., author and expert, 289
L'Enclos, Ninon de, 68
Leon, Juan Ponce de, explorer, 21
Leoncico, dog of Vasco Nuñez, 21
Ligne, Prince de, races dogs, 71
Life saving (*see also Newfoundland*), 79, 92, 93, Chapter XIX, 201, 215
Little Dane (*alias Dalmatian, q.v.*)
Llewelyn, Prince of N. Wales, exterminates wolves, 22, 232
  his dog Gelert, 52, 229
Lola, the wonder dog, 142, 155
  on conscience, 125
  on language, 155
  on love affair, 125
  on scent, 142
London, Jack, author, 46
Louis XIII, King of France, 68

Lurcher, 246, 251
Lysander, 62
Lysimachus, 211

M

Macaulay, Lord, poet and historian, 53
Mad dogs, 64, 168, 191 *et seq.*, 198
Malemute (*alias* Eskimo), 21, 37, 236, 293, 295
Maltese terrier, 325
Management, care and training, Chapter XXV, 269
Manchester terrier, 312 *et seq.*, 317
Mantenea, siege of, dogs used, 43
Marie Antoinette, 71
Marius after battle of Versella, 43
Marquis, Pope's pet poodle, 72
Mastiff, 225 *et seq.*, 289
Maternal instinct, 91
Mâtin, French and Belgian mastiff, 246
Mating, breeding, etc., Chapter XXI, 235 *et seq.*
Mills, Enos, Professor, author, 194
Mission, the dog's, to man, 97-99, 210, 220 *et seq.*
Moffino, travel dog, 67
Molossus (mastiff), 61, 291
Money, dog's use of, 172
  earned by dogs of Conquistadores, 21
  value of dogs in 6th and 12th centuries, 299, 300
Montaigne, essayist, 211
Montargis, the dog of, story, 199
Montmorency, Duke of, 64
Music, dog's sensibility to, 147 (footnote), 150

N

Newfoundland dogs, 57, 73, 79, 88, 185, 213, 292 *et seq.*, 311
Newton, scientist, 72
Nivelle, Jean de, 65
Nuñez, Vasco, 21

O

O'Connor, Mrs. T. P., authoress, 46, 54 (footnote), 107, 162, 167, 182
Old English Sheepdog, 298
Ollivant, Alfred, author, 93
Orange, Prince William of, 44, 71
Orders of Chivalry, dog's, 64, 65
Origin and uses of various breeds, Chapter XXVIII (287), and Chapter XXI (225) of dog, 55; of the word "dog," 40
Orleans, Duc d', Regent of France, 70
Otterhounds, 229, 303
Oviedo, historian, 21
Owney, traveler dog, 86

P

Pack-dog, 37
Pack law, 194
Papillon, 325
Patterson, Dr. W. M., on bird language, 153
Pawlow, Professor, physicist, musical tests, 147
Pekinese, 22, 185, 323
Percival, author, 140
Perites, dog of Alexander the Great, 61
Pierius, author, 51
Pliny, author, historian, 51, 228
Plutarch, author, 51
Pointers, 309
Policedogs (*see also* Shepherd) (*See* 252 and Chapter XXIV, 266 *et seq.*)
Pomeranians, 322
Pompey, dog of William of Orange, 44, 71
Poodle, Pope's, Marquis, 72
  sensitive to ridicule, 187
Poodles, 326
Pope, poet, verses on dogs, 47, 48
  poet, pet dog, "Marquis," 72
Pope's toe, tale of kissing the, 67
Prairie dog, 194
Pratt, author, 197, 213
Prehistoric dogs, *see* Chapter I, 19; and Chapter II, 35
Prehistoric mastiffs, 289 *et seq.*
Prick ears, 231
Pugdogs, 325
Punishment of dogs under training, etc., 270 *et seq.*
Pyrrhus, King, 61, 211, 226
Pytheas, author, 350 B. C., 290

R

Racial characteristics, Chapter V, 55, 181
Rameses, 60
Rat killing, 316
"Raton," pet of Ninon de l'Enclos, 68
Reasoning power, 162; Chapter XV, 164
Retrievers, 251, 309

Rhodiginus, 51
Richard Cœur de Lion, King and Crusader, 63
Richardson, Colonel E. H., author, 24, 46, 141, 179, 250, 270
on sense of honor, 179
on sense of smell, 141
on training, 270
on wardogs, 24, 46, 141, 179, 250, and Chapter XXIII, 254
Richebourg, Emile, author, 82, 127, 195, 211
Ridicule, dogs sensitive to, 187
Rivault, David, tutor to King Louis XIII, 68
Rochers Rouges, archæological remains, 23
Romans and wardogs, *see* Chapter II, 35

S

Sabinus, Roman citizen, 63, 212
St. Bernard dog, 57, 292 *et seq.*
monastery, 215, 293
St. Hubert, Patron Saint of dogs, 63
St. Hubert Mass, 64
Samoyed, 236, 295
San Juan, Isle of, 22
Scaffold, dogs on, 213
Scent of dogs, sense of (*See* Chapter XIII), and 21, 56, 57, 120, 170
of dogs, sense of, for treasure, 141
of dogs, substitute for language, 143
Schipperke, 296
Scotch terriers, 312 *et seq.*, 319, 320
Scotch deerhound, 22
Scott, Sir Walter, 52
Sealyham terriers, 312 *et seq.*, 319
Selecting a puppy, advice on, 239
Selooki (*alias* Slughi) Gazellehound, 246, 300
Setters, 309
Shakespeare, William, references to dogs, 50
Shan States, chow dogs, 168, 246
Sheepdog, Old English, 251, 298
and temper, 203
trials, 186
Sheepdogs in general, 56, 57, 76, 177, 178, 203-4, 250-1, 296
in church, 76
Shepherd (*alias* Alsatian, Policedog, etc.), German, 251, 297
Shopping, dogs sent on errands, 173
Sickness (*see* Chapter XXVI), 273
Sight, dog's power of, 156 *et seq.*
shortness of, 163
Sight hounds, 227, 235, 298 *et seq.*
Silanus, historian, 228
Sirius, the dog star, 162
Skye terriers, 312 *et seq.*, 321
Sleigh dogs, 37
Smith, Colonel Hamilton, author, 234
Professor, eyesight tests of dog, 158
Solinus, author, A. D. 100, 212
Somerville, William, author, 51
Southey, Caroline, poetess, 53
Robert, verses on dogs, 50
Spaniels, 71, 73, 232
King Charles (or English), 324
toy, 68, 73
Spanish conquistador, 21, 44
Sparta, dogs of, 51
Specialty Clubs, *see* Appendix B, 337
Spencer, Robert, poem on Gelert, 52
Spirituality, 57 (*see also Book II*)
Sporting dogs, 57
Staghounds, 70
Story of Grg, 24
Suicide amongst dogs (*see* Chapter XX, 210), 71, 123
Sulpitius, 62
Swift, Jonathan, verses on the dog, 51

T

Taliaferro, Mabel, actress, 86
Taylor, Joseph, author, 192, 213
Laurette, actress, 86
Temper, dog's ability to keep his, 203
instructor must keep, 271
Terhune, Albert Payson, author, Foreword; 46, 93, 94, 163 (footnote)
Terriers, 57, 129, 238, 312 *et seq.*
Theater, dogs in, 84
Tidding, Henry, poet, 51
Time, dog's sense of, 128, 162
Tobias, of the Bible, 61
Touch, sense of, 120
Toy dogs (*see also* Lapdogs), 68, 322
Train, some dogs dislike travel by, 129
Training of dogs (*see also Education*), Chapter XXV, 269
Travel dogs (*see* Chapter XII), and 66, 67, 86, 88
Treve, Mr. Terhune's semi-psychic dog, 93
Turberville, author (1516), 233
Tut-Ankhamen, 60

U

Ulysses, dog of, 48
Utility dogs, 56, 100, Chapter XXII, p. 250

V

Value, of dogs in earnings as soldiers, 21
of dogs in money, 6th century, 299, 300
of dogs in money, 12th century, 299, 300
Vanière, author and poet, 212
Vasco Nuñez, explorer, 21
Versella, Battle of, dogs used, 43
Vespasian, historian, 84
Vest, U. S. Senator, Geo. G., eulogy of the dog, 47

W

Wardogs, Chapter III, Chapter XXIII, and 57, 80, 81, 82, 83, 179
Colonel Richardson on, 24, 46, 141, 179
in peace time, 264, and Chapter XXIV (266)
School, British, 46
Washington, George, anecdote, 73
Watch-dogs, 57, 75
Welsh terriers, 312 *et seq.*, 319
West Highland White terriers, 312 *et seq.*, 320
Whip, use of, in training dogs, 270
Whippets, 246, 299, 301
Wilberforce, Bishop, 126
Williams, Roger D., author, 225
Wiltshire, Earl of, 67
Windle, author, 235
Wire-haired terriers, 312 *et seq.*
Wolf, Mr. Terhune's dog hero, 93
Wolfhound, Irish, 227, 232-3, 298 *et seq.*
Russian (*alias* Borzoi), 90, 229, 299
Wolves and dogs, interbreeding, etc., Chapter I (19 *et seq.*), 55, 56
extermination in Great Britain, 22
extinct in Ireland, 229
Wordsworth, William, poet, verses on dogs, 50, 52

X

Xenophon, historian, pack of hounds, 63, 231

Y

York, Duke of, author (A. D. 1413), 232
Yorkshire terriers, 322
Young, T., Essay on Humanity, 177

INDEX OF BREEDS ILLUSTRATED

Airedale, 165
Alsatian, *See* German shepherd.
American foxhound, 231

Bassett, 231
Borzoi, 230
Boston terrier, 189
Bouledogue, 181
Bulldog, 288, 289
Bull-terrier, 165, 317

Cayoté, or prairie wolf, 24
Chihuahua, 321
Cocker spaniel, 251
Collie, 7, 10, 98, 180, 267, 278, 321

Dalmatian, 266
Dane, Great, 266
Dane, Little (Dalmatian), 266
Dhole, Southern, 25
Dingo Dog, 25

English setter, 251
Esquimaux Dog, 24

Foxhound, American, 231
Fox-terrier, frontispiece, 98, 99, 119, 134, 135, 164, 165, 181, 279, 316, 317

German shepherd, 98, 135, 164, 234, 292
German terrier (Schnauzer) 320
Great Dane, 266
Greyhound, 94

Harriers, 43, 293
Hyena dog, 234

Irish setter, 250
Irish terrier, 181

Little Dane, 266
Lurcher, 235

Manchester terrier, 316
Mastiff, 42, 371

Newfoundland, 292

Old English sheepdog, 250

Pekinese, 119, 188

Schnauzer, 320
Scottish terrier, 118, 151, 164
Sealyham terrier, 279
Setter, English, 251
Setter, Irish, 250
Shepherd, *See* German shepherd.
Southern Dhole, 25
Spaniel, cocker, 165, 251
Spaniel, English (King Charles), 165, 188

West Highland White Terrier, 135, 151
Whippet, 320
Wolfhound (?), 42
Wolf, prarie, 24

THIS BOOK WAS DESIGNED BY ROBERT S. JOSEPHY
AND PRINTED UNDER HIS SUPERVISION BY THE
J. J. LITTLE & IVES COMPANY. NEW YORK